

Dis A2. B49

Studies in the Language of the  
Lindisfarne Gospels.

Ph.D thesis,

University of Birmingham,

October 1949.

Leslie Blakeley.

UNIVERSITY OF  
BIRMINGHAM

**University of Birmingham Research Archive**

**e-theses repository**

This unpublished thesis/dissertation is copyright of the author and/or third parties. The intellectual property rights of the author or third parties in respect of this work are as defined by The Copyright Designs and Patents Act 1988 or as modified by any successor legislation.

Any use made of information contained in this thesis/dissertation must be in accordance with that legislation and must be properly acknowledged. Further distribution or reproduction in any format is prohibited without the permission of the copyright holder.

## Contents.

	page
Introduction	1
I. Accusative/Dative Syncretism	6
II (a) The Lindisfarne s/ $\gamma$ Problem	32
(b) The Numerical Data of the s/ $\delta$ Problem	90
III Problems in the declension of the Strong and Weak adjective	107
IV The Indicative and Subjunctive moods in the preterite of <del>the Lindisfarne Gospels</del> the Lindisfarne Gospels	129

## Introduction.

The text of the OE, gloss to the Lindisfarne Gospels, the chief document for Northumbrian, is of great interest to the philologist. It presents a great many very difficult problems, the majority of which still remain unsolved. These difficulties are in part due to the large number of variant forms with one function, where only one form would be expected; these appear to occur so haphazardly throughout the text that the language presents a picture of "apparent chaos".<sup>1</sup>

In the following series of articles, I deal with four problems of declension and conjugation. Three of these are thus put forward by Professor Ross:—"In the OE, gloss to the Lindisfarne Gospels there are three large syntactical questions which have never been properly investigated: the uses of the accusative and dative, of the strong and the weak adjective, and of the indicative and subjunctive."<sup>2</sup> The fourth problem dealt with is that of the origin of the -s-ending found in the

---

<sup>1</sup> Professor Bruce Dickins, in his preliminary note to A.S.C. Ross's Studies in the Accidence of the Lindisfarne Gospels. To this book I shall constantly refer, as Studies.

<sup>2</sup> Studies p. 9.



present indicative of the verb - a question which has often been discussed but never solved.

These questions are all important from the point of view of the Lindisfarne Gospels themselves, since until they are solved any discussion of the accidence must be incomplete. Thus Ross wrote:<sup>1</sup> "The most striking feature of the accidence of the Lindisfarne Gospels as evidenced by the written forms is undoubtedly the fact that a number of variant endings are written when, from a consideration of the majority of Old English dialects, only one would be expected. Thus in the dat. sg. of the strong declension of adjectives the endings -um, -e, -æ, -o, -a occur in congruence with nouns normally masculine or neuter in Old English. Variation of this kind is the most important and at the same time the most difficult of the problems whose discussion is a necessary preliminary to any study of the accidence." In addition, there is a much wider aspect. They are questions which arise again in Middle English, and are of great importance in the later history of the English language. However, it is difficult to examine the evidence adequately in ME., because of the change of all vowels in inflectional syllables to -e, and because of the diversity of dialectal forms. Moreover, it is useless to attempt

---

<sup>1</sup> Studies p. 26

to examine the causes of the loss of the dative case in the ME, of the twelfth century, for instance, when it can be shown to be already frequent in the Lindisfarne Gospels in the tenth century. To elucidate these problems in the Lindisfarne Gospels, therefore, is to throw light on subsequent important developments in the English language.

I propose to deal with these questions in the following order:

- I. Accusative/dative syncretism.
- II (a) The  $s/\delta$  Problem.
- (b) The Numerical Data of the  $s/\delta$  Problem.
- III. ~~xxxxxxxxxxxx~~ Problems in the strong and weak adjective.
- IV. The Indicative and Subjunctive moods.

I and II(a) are in article form; they have already been published. II(b) is an examination of the mathematical methods adopted, to solve the  $s/\delta$  problem. III, IV, are in article form, ready for publication. All this material is also intended as preliminary data for an introduction to a projected new edition of the Gospels.<sup>1</sup>

I have used the text of W.W. Skeat, The Holy Gospels in Anglo-Saxon, Northumbrian, and Old Mercian Versions,

---

<sup>1</sup> See Leeds Studies in English, iii, 10, and Studies p. 12



4

as corrected by the collations of D.E. Chadwick and A.S.C. Ross, who found a great many mistakes in Skeat's text.<sup>1</sup> References are given by chapter and verse in the Gospels, by page and line in the Prefaces. I have made constant use of a Leeds M.A. thesis, D.E. Chadwick's Index Verborum to the Lindisfarne Gospels, which is still in MS. Without this, my work would have been infinitely more laborious.

My examination of the text has been based on the theory that explanations can be found for the vast majority of anomalies, that the 'apparent chaos' can be resolved by a consideration of all the facts. Thus - to take one example-- the ratio of -a-forms to -~~æ~~-forms in the present indicative appears so variable, and the distribution of the different forms throughout the text appears so random, that it is not easy to see at first sight how there can be an explanation. But on the theory of dissimilation I put forward such a distribution is not only logical, but inevitable. To quote A.J. Carmoy<sup>2</sup>: "Dissimilation, like assimilation, being an accident - sporadic and sudden -

---

<sup>1</sup> See Leeds Studies in English, iii, 10.

<sup>2</sup> The Real Nature of Dissimilation; Transactions of the American Philological Association, Vol xlix, 1918: p. 103.

implies a period of transition during which the unchanged form is heard as often and even more often than the other. The people have had time to make their choice." Again, the occurrence of -o in the dat. sg. of the adjective, in congruence with nouns etymologically masculine or neuter, appears to present a difficult problem. But when it is shown that these forms occur almost entirely in a type of adjective which would normally have -o in the feminine dat. sg., the puzzle is solved. So far from being meaningless and insignificant deviations from a norm, the form-variations of the Lindisfarne Gospels are in fact of the greatest value for a study of the history of the English language.



II (a). THE LINDISFARNE S /  $\delta$  PROBLEM.

THE LINDISFARNE S/ð PROBLEM \*

---

Abbreviations: EAGS = English and Germanic Studies; JEGP = Journal of English and Germanic Philology; LSE = Leeds Studies in English; Studies = A.S.C. Ross, Studies in the Accidence of the Lindisfarne Gospels.

---

The origin of the s-forms of the English verb (drives instead of the etymological driveth = MnHG. treibt) has been, for nearly a century, one of the most famous problems in the philology of English. And this is reasonable for the question is one of importance, if only because the s-form represents a major morphological divergence vis-à-vis the other Germanic languages.

In Old English the occurrence of s-forms is confined to four texts - the Urswick Inscriptions, the Durham Ritual,

---

\* See B. Dickins, LSE 1, 19.

---

the Lindisfarne Gospels and Rushworth<sup>2</sup> - all texts from the Northumbrian area. But the s-forms can be studied effectively in only one of these texts, the Lindisfarne Gospels. The Urswick Inscription contains only one s-form, the Durham Ritual only 49. ~~Rushworth<sup>2</sup> 81/xx/xx:xx~~  
Rushworth<sup>2</sup> indeed contains a fair number



(about 500), but it is accepted that the glosser of this text had before him the fully-glossed version of Lindisfarne\*

---

\* See W.W. Skeat, The Holy Gospels in Anglo-Saxon, Northumbrian and Old Mercian Versions; Preface to St. Mark's Gospel, p. xii. So also U. Lindelof, Die sudnorthumbrische Mundart des 10. Jahrhunderts, p. 3.

---

so that only a Rushworth<sup>2</sup> form which is different from the corresponding Lindisfarne one falls properly for discussion. However, Lindisfarne, with its 1472 s-forms, has certainly sufficient material for a detailed study. This problem, therefore, like so many other major problems of English morphology\*, is essentially a Lindisfarne one; the title of

---

\* E.g. the loss of gender - see U. Lindelof, Beiträge zur Kenntnis des altnorthumbrischen, pp. 1-26, and A.S.C. Ross, JEGP xxxv, 321-30; the loss of flexion - see Studies pp. 121-~~2~~ 123.

---

this article is thus justified.

One difficulty confronts all work on Lindisfarne at present. The collations of the text by Professor A.S.C. Ross and Mr. D.E. Chadwick\* revealed about twelve hundred errors in

---

\* See their article in LSE lli, 10-18

---

the standard edition\* and, when Chadwick compiled his Index

---

\* W.W. Skeat, The Holy Gospels in Anglo-Saxon, Northumbrian and Old Mercian Versions (1871-87).

---

Verborum to the text (an unpublished Leeds M.A. thesis), he found that the standard glossary to the text\* had many thousands.

---

\* A.S. Cook, A Glossary of the Old Northumbrian Gospels, 1894.

---

Inaccuracy of this calibre implies that numerical data from Skeat's text or Cook's glossary cannot be used, for it would not be possible for anyone without access to the collations to check the data without the enormous labour of looking up every form in the manuscript itself. Until such time as there may be a new edition of the text\*, the manipulator of Lindisfarne

---

\* cf. LSE i11,10.

---

numerical data of the type used in the present article has no choice other than to give complete enumeration. This method has already been adopted both by A. Brunner\* and by myself\*, and

---

\* EAGS i, pp.6-52.

---

I must follow it here despite the large amount of extra printing that it involves. The essential advantage of such full enumeration is of course that any errors arising (e.g. from



yet another collation) can be rectified without undue labour.

The most recent consideration of the s/ð problem is A.S.C. Ross's article, "The origin of the s-endings of the Present Indicative in English", JEGP xxxiii, (where earlier theories are also discussed.)\* But Ross wrote in 1933, and

---

\* I write this section with Professor Ross's full approval.

---

the whole problem clearly needs reconsideration\*, ~~this for~~

---

\* cf. A. Brunner, EAGS i, p. 35, note.

---

two main reasons: this was on the one hand before Chadwick compiled his Index Verborum, on the other before Brunner proved that at least two different scribes wrote the gloss.\*

---

\* EAGS i, p. 52. See also Studies, p. 48.

---

The importance of the first point is that at the time Ross was writing he really had only two choices for the collection of his data: he could rely either on Cook's Glossary or on Holmqvist's book, On the history of the English present inflections particularly -th and -s. He took the latter course, but Holmqvist's data are, alas, singularly inaccurate. In ~~the~~ Table I I set out the data in three parts:-

(1) Holmqvist's figures for the total number of s and ð forms in each person of the verb (in italics).

- (ii) the correct totals for each Gospel, including the Prefaces,  
 (iii) the correct totals for each Gospel, excluding the Prefaces.

Table 1.

Gospel		3rd. sg.	1st. pl.	2nd. pl.	3rd. pl.	Total pl.
Mt	(i)	<u>557</u>	<u>13</u>	<u>290</u>	<u>191</u>	<u>594</u>
	(ii)	480	17	294	233	544
	(iii)	338	13	290	196	499
<hr/>						
Mk	(i)	<u>137</u>	<u>11</u>	<u>135</u>	<u>112</u>	<u>259</u>
	(ii)	132	10	139	111	280
	(iii)	153	9	139	104	252
<hr/>						
L	(i)	<u>403</u>	<u>10</u>	<u>216</u>	<u>174</u>	<u>399</u>
	(ii)	408	13	237	177	427
	(iii)	351	13	236	167	413
<hr/>						
J	(i)	<u>423</u>	<u>15</u>	<u>198</u>	<u>69</u>	<u>282</u>
	(ii)	433	14	198	68	280
	(iii)	399	14	189	53	231
<hr/>						
Total	(i)	<u>1350</u>	<u>49</u>	<u>939</u>	<u>546</u>	<u>1534</u>
	(ii)	1503	54	868	569	1511
	(iii)	1234	49	854	525	1428



It is clear from these figures that Holmqvist included the forms to be found in the prefaces to Mark, Luke and John, but not those in the prefaces to Mathew. It is difficult to understand how he made so many mistakes. Possibly he relied on Cook's Glossary, certainly on Skeat's text. But this alone would not account for the great number of mistakes, and, in one case at least, there seems to be either a misprint or a mistake in arithmetic (Mt. (i), 2nd. pl. - 390 for the correct 290).\*

---

\* The great inaccuracy of Holmqvist's numerical data did not however entirely suffice to mask one important feature; cf. Ross's remark (JEGP xxxiii, 69): "The proportion of s-endings is 'significantly' greater in the plural (taken as a whole) than in the singular, and in the 2nd. pl. than in the 3rd. pl."

---

With regard to the second point: Brunner's concluding statement - for which the evidence is incontrovertible - reads "We are thus forced to conclude either that two or more scribes made the gloss or that one scribe made the gloss from an earlier version made by two or more scribes."\* It seems impossible that

---

\* EAGS i, 52.

---

her alternative hypothesis should be true - i.e. that a gloss of such complexity should have been copied out, more or less entire, from another, nor, if it is true, is it relevant to the present question. If it were true we should only have to

consider the phenomena under discussion here as belonging in an earlier text. This in no way implies anything as to the distribution of or the origin of the variant forms and we may therefore consider only the first hypothesis - standing as it does for the second as well.\* The view that two or more scribes

---

\* And, naturally, for a whole chain of such hypotheses.

---

made the gloss is naturally of profound significance for the question of the origin of the s-forms. It immediately makes the whole matter very much more difficult and raises it as it were from a problem of one unknown (the origin of the forms) to one of two unknowns (the origin of the forms and the number of different scribes).

After much consideration and consultation it has seemed to me proper to open the s/ð problem by putting forward for ~~47~~ discussion a hypothesis which seems to me to be supported by the data. The data themselves I relegate to two appendixes. In Appendix I, following Brunner, I consider the whole gloss as divided into an arbitrary number of sections of equal length - sixty-four sections. Using Chadwick's Index Verborum and the collated text, I enumerate the verbs ending in -s and -ð, in each of these sections, in the following sub-divisions: I 3rd. sg.; II 2nd. pl. without immediately following pronoun; III 2nd. pl. with immediately following pronoun; IV 3rd. pl. In Appendix II I collect the data from Appendix I into a table



of self-evident form. (The necessary derived summary tables will be found in the main text of the article and not in the appendixes).

The hypothesis that I here put forward for discussion may be set out in seven sections:-

(1) We may consider the text as divided into four blocks, viz. Brunner's sections 1-18, 19-24, 25-31 and 32-end, each block being distinguished from its neighbour(s) by scribal habits.

(2) The s-form originated in the 2nd. pl. of verbs with stems ending in d, t or ʃ. The origin is thus quite clear and it is twofold: dissimilation combined with the influence of the 2nd. sg. in etymological -s.

(3) From the 2nd. pl. of these verbs, the s-forms spread by analogy and under the influence of the 2nd. sg. to the 2nd. pl. of other verbs, but less readily to verbs with stems ending in s <sup>or</sup> ~~and~~ m, and to the verb doa. The analogical spread is readily understandable and so is the hindering of the spread in verbs with stems ending in s. This is a clear case of 'conservative dissimilation': the presence of one s (in the stem) ~~preventsthe~~ tends to prevent the replacement of the ʃ by s (in the ending). There is already one known case of conservative dissimilation of this kind in Lindisfarne morphology, discussed by Ross. The ending of the gen. sg. of the ō-stems, -es, was extended to other classes of nouns, but it is not taken over in the nouns in -ness as frequently as in nouns of other types.



Thus the nouns in -ness have the -es ending in about 35% of the whole, whereas the percentage in the a-stems is much higher - about 75%. The obvious explanation is that there was a tendency to avoid forms in -es in these words which had a in the stem, this tendency being strong enough ~~as~~ appreciably to reduce the frequency of the -es ending, but not strong enough to prevent its incidence entirely. This instance of conservative dissimilation in the noun is exactly similar to the one I suggest in the verb. This linguistic phenomenon appears to be rare. Ross calls attention to a similar phenomenon in Hungarian: "When the 'ik' and 'ik-less' conjugations fell together in Hungarian the -sz of the 2nd. sg. pres. ind. in the latter replaced the -l of the former (thus laksz instead of lakol 'dwell'); but in the 'ik' verbs with a stem ending in s, z or sz the old ending -l remained (e.g. dolgozol 'work'). Moreover the -l finally replaced the -sz in the 'ik-less' verbs with such stems almost entirely also (thus olvasol instead of olvassz 'read')."

---

\* Studies, pp. 73-4. See further Zs. Simonyi, Az ikes ragozás története p. 45.

---

The comparative rarity of  $\%$  s-endings in doa is also readily explained; in this verb conservatism is natural. Thus H.C. Wyld, writing of a much later period, says: "Hath and doth

---

\* History of Modern Colloquial English p. 336.

---



survive long after -s has become universal in English." But the third case, m, is not clear, as there appears to be no reason why m in the stem should have the same ~~kind~~ kind of influence as ~~s~~ s. It should be pointed out that it cannot be explained as being due to a 'scribal preference' for ɣ, operative in one or more common verbs. The m-verbs ~~xxxx~~ include only one very common verb - cymma, which in fact shows proportionately fewer ɣ-forms than do the remaining m-verbs. This is shown by Table II:

Table II

φ	2nd. pl.		3rd. pl.		3rd. sg.		Total	
	s	ɣ	s	ɣ	s	ɣ	s	ɣ
<u>cymma</u>	8	7	13	17	23	52	44	76
Other <u>m</u> -stems	11	11	4	11	13	46	28	68

(4) From the 2nd. pl. the s-forms spread to the 3rd. pl. and the 1st. pl. This would be a very natural spread; in Old English all persons of the plural present indicative have the same ending and a duality of forms (s, ɣ) in one person would therefore naturally give rise to a duality in the other two.\*

\* Lindisfarne examples of the 1st. pl. are ~~so few~~ ~~few~~ that no useful purpose is to be served by listing them in the sixty-four sections of Appendix A. They have, however, been included at the end of this appendix, divided into the four blocks described in section (1) of my hypothesis.



(5) From the 3rd. pl. the s-forms finally spread to the 3rd. sg. At this final stage the scribes would have felt that any "old" (i.e. etymological) verbal ð could be replaced by s.\*

---

\* However, their etymological sense has, in general, prevented "false analogy", though there are a very few examples of a 2nd. sg. in ð, e.g. gegað L 12,58; gegiuað J 11,22; habbað L 12,19; L 18,22; gelefeð J 1,50; stænað L 13,34; auecceð J 2,20; wyrcað J 7,3.

---

Moreover, there is good reason to suppose that a complete levelling of 3rd. sg. and 3rd. pl. was in course of taking place, due to the spread of the endings in -a- from the second weak conjugation into the first weak and strong conjugations, and of those in -e- from the latter into the former.\*

---

\* Instances of the spread of -a- include: 3rd. sg. worpað Mk 4,26; towærpað Mt 27,40; geworðas Mt 18,13; gewyrcað L 9,25; gewyrcaas Mt 1,21. Instances of the spread of -e- into the second weak conjugation include: 3rd. sg. worðiges Mt 15,6; uorðages J 5,23; uorðageð J 5,23; ~~wærðes J 3,36; uærðes J 4,52; uærðet J 5,36; ðærðiges Mt 10,22.~~ Similar forms are found in the Durham Ritual; see Lindelöf, Die Sprache des Rituals von Durham pp. 74, 75. See further Studies p. 155.

---

(6) In the 1st. pl., 3rd. pl. and 3rd. sg. the use of the s-ending was governed by the stem-ending of the verb in the same



way as in the 2nd. pl. Therefore in/ all our discussion the verbs must be divided into three classes:-

Group I - Verbs whose stems end in ð, d, t.

Group II- Verbs whose stems end in s or m, and the verb doa.

Group III- All other verbs.

(7) If a scribe has a choice between two forms of equal function, then the probability of his choosing a particular one of these two in a given verb is roughly inversely proportional to its relative etymological newness. Thus, if my hypothesis is true, we should expect that in a given verb a scribe would be more likely to use an s-form in the 2nd. pl. than in the 3rd. pl. or 3rd. sg., and more likely to use one in the 3rd. pl. than in the 3rd. sg.

The following course for the rest of this article has seemed proper to me. (I) A comparison of my hypothesis with earlier views on the problem. (II) Detailed study of my hypothesis. (III) Further consideration of the implications of the breaking-up of the text which is implied. (IV) A comparison of the results for Lindisfarne with those for the other three Northumbrian texts.

### I. Earlier theories.

The theory that the s-forms are due to a simple sound-change [θ] > [s] early enjoyed a wide measure of support. It clearly owed its acceptance primarily to the fact that at first sight the forms appear to be distributed widely and haphazardly



over the 3rd. sg. and all persons of the plural. A careful investigation is indeed necessary if the different treatment of the various persons of the verb is to be distinguished and such an investigation was not in fact made. Thus Sweet wrote:\*

\* History of English Sounds § 526.

"The change of final p into s in verb-inflections in North., as in bindes, bindas = WS bint (Angl. bindep, bindap) seems to be organic, as there do not seem to be any analogical influences at work."\* A.S.C. Ross gives the most recent and

\* See also M. Heyne, Kurze Laut- und Flexionslehre der alt-germanischen Sprachstämme, p. 122; C.F. Koch, Historische Grammatik der englischen Sprache, I 335; U. Lindelöf, Die Sprache des Rituals von Durham, p. 76.

detailed presentation of the arguments in favour of this theory;\*

\* JEGP xxxiii, 69-71.

he shows that the change postulated is very common in other languages and he therefore regards it as very probable in this case also. With the figures he used the differences between the various persons of the verb were not very great, and he believed it possible to explain them away. Thus he gives a possible explanation for the greater proportion of s-endings in the 2nd. pl.: "In the case of the 2nd. pl. it might be suggested that the change  $\left[\theta\right] \rightarrow \left[s\right]$  took place more readily before

[j] in the enclitic ge."\* It is in order to test this

\* JEGP xxxiii, 73.

possibility that in Appendixes I and II the instances of the 2nd. pl. have been divided into two parts - i.e. with and without immediately following pronoun. This gives Table III:-

Table III

Block*	Without pronoun		With pronoun	
	s	γ	s	γ
A	172	19	54	16
B	19	20	2	7
C	68	26	17	13
D	138	200	41	56

\* Block A = Sections 1-18: from the beginning of the text to Mt 26,16.

Block B = Sections 19-24: Mt 26,17 to Mk 5,40.

Block C = Sections 25-31: Mk 5,41 to L Preface, 2,9.

Block D = Sections 32-64: L Preface, 2,10 to end of text.

For all practical purposes, <sup>Block</sup>~~Block~~ D may be regarded as including the whole of the Gospels of St. Luke and St. John, with the prefaces.

If we had only the first three blocks to consider, it would seem likely that the effect of the immediately following pronoun is to discourage the change ~~[θ]~~ > [s]. However,



the number of ǣ-forms is so small that it seems unprofitable to build any theory upon them. There is clearly no significant difference one way or the other in Block D, which contains a greater part of the text than all the other blocks put together, and this makes it likely that an immediately following pronoun should be regarded as having no certain influence. In the rest of this article I shall therefore deal with all 2nd. pl. forms together, in one category containing 2nd. pl. without pronoun, 2nd. pl. with pronoun, and imperative plurals.

The theory that the change [θ] [s] is a simple sound-change could only be <sup>sustained</sup> ~~shown~~ if it could be shown that there is no important difference between the various persons of the verb, or between one class of verbs and another. But, in fact, I shall show that there are decisive differences, which cannot possibly be explained on the basis of this theory.

A second theory, also based on an incomplete examination of the forms, is that the s-forms come into the language first in the 3rd. sg., and later spread to other persons. F. Kluge \*

---

\* In H. Paul's Grundriss der germanischen Philologie I, 904.

---

suggests that the forms spread from the 2nd. sg. to the 3rd. sg.; W. Keller\* that they are due to Norse influence, by reason of the

---

\* Hoops-Festschrift (1925), p. 85.

---

fact that -R (an s-like sound) was present in both the 2nd. and 3rd. persons sg. pres. ind. in Old Norse. If either of these



suggestions were correct, we would expect to find a far higher proportion of s-endings in the 3rd. sg. than in the 2nd. or 3rd. pl., but exactly the opposite is the case.

The theory set out by Holmqvist\* is based on a new

---

\* On the History of the English present Inflections, p. 15.

---

examination of the texts. His statistics, erroneous as they are, yet enable him to place the frequency of the s-forms in the correct order - 2nd. pl., 3rd. pl., 3rd. sg. ~~He then suggests~~. His view therefore is<sup>x</sup> that the process began with a fission; because there ~~was~~ was a distinction between the 2nd. and 3rd. persons in the singular, a distinction was made between them in the plural also. Thus because the 2nd. and 3rd. persons were distinct in the singu<sup>x</sup>lar of the present indicative (bindes: binde<sup>x</sup>), a new analogical 2nd. pl. bindas was formed beside binda<sup>x</sup>. The s-forms later spread to the other persons of the plural and finally from the plural to the 3rd. sg. This theory would indeed explain the relative frequency of the s-forms. But Ross shows that this theory is intrinsically improbable,\*

---

\* JEGP xxxiii, 72.

---

and the decisive argument against it is that it completely fails to take account of the discrepancies between the frequencies of s-forms in verbs of different groups.



48 17

## II. Detailed study of the numerical data

I begin by considering the following three summary tables (IV, V, VI), compiled from Appendix I.

Table IV.

Breakdown for Group 1 verbs ( with stem-cons. ʃ, d, t )

Block	Stem-consonant	2nd. pl.		3rd. pl.		3rd. sg.	
		s	ʃ	s	ʃ	s	ʃ
A	d	36	0	25	2	39	5
	t	16	0	13	1	36	8
	ʃ	13	0	21	1	21	1
	total	65	0	59	4	96	14
B	d	1	3	1	2	2	2
	t	1	3	0	0	2	5
	ʃ	1	1	1	4	1	1
	total	3	7	2	6	5	8
C	d	21	1	3	0	4	0
	t	11	1	4	1	10	7
	ʃ	5	1	4	4	8	1
	total	37	3	11	5	22	8
	d	15	18	9	8	23	30
	t	25	16	6	8	12	48
	ʃ	18	8	9	8	18	10
	total	58	42	24	24	53	88

This table shows that, in general, verbs with stem-consonants d, t and ʃ agree together in having a high proportion of s-forms. Of these three consonants, ʃ ~~and~~ has the most decisive effect in causing a high s-frequency - a result to be expected on the theory of dissimilation I propose. Nevertheless, there is no need to consider the three consonant-stems separately, as they all have a similar effect. They may therefore all be added together to give the totals for the verbs of Group I.

Table V.

Breakdown for Group II verbs (with stem-cons. m, s, or doa).

Block	Stem-consonant	2nd. pl.		3rd. pl.		3rd. sg.	
		s	ʒ	s	ʒ	s	ʒ
A	<u>a</u>	9	4	12	7	10	8
	<u>m</u>	9	3	10	2	12	9
	<u>doa</u>	8	6	5	1	9	9
	total	26	13	27	10	31	26
B	<u>s</u>	1	5	1	3	3	2
	<u>m</u>	2	2	0	5	1	8
	<u>doa</u>	0	2	0	1	0	4
	total	3	9	1	9	4	14
C	<u>s</u>	5	8	1	7	4	5
	<u>m</u>	3	0	2	4	3	6
	<u>doa</u>	1	3	0	1	3	2
	total	9	11	3	12	10	13
D	<u>s</u>	8	31	2	17	8	50
	<u>m</u>	5	13	5	17	20	75
	<u>doa</u>	2	18	3	10	1	16
	total	15	62	10	44	29	141

This table shows that, in general, doa and the verbs with stem-consonants s or m agree together in having a low proportion of s-forms, the proportion in each category being very similar. The three categories together give the totals for the verbs of Group II.

Complete data for the three groups of verbs.

In Groups I and II I have grouped all the verbs which have a high and a low proportion of s-forms, respectively. All other verbs have about the same proportion of s-forms, and these may be grouped together in a third category, Group III, the category of 'average' verbs. The three groups are analysed in Table VI:-



Table VI.

Block	Group	2nd. pl.		3rd. pl.		3rd. sg.	
		s	ŷ	s	ŷ	s	ŷ
A	I	65	0	59	4	96	14
	II	26	13	27	10	31	26
	III	135	22	105	20	223	74
B	I	3	7	2	6	5	8
	II	3	9	1	9	4	14
	III	15	11	4	23	12	47
C	I	37	3	11	5	22	8
	II	9	11	3	12	10	13
	III	39	25	23	20	28	29
D	I	53	42	24	24	53	88
	II	15	62	10	44	29	141
	III	106	152	34	109	114	414

The propriety of a division into three groups is at once clear. The ratio<sup>u</sup> of s-forms to ŷ-forms is usually at least two or three times as great in Group I as it is in Group III, and at least two or three times as great in Group III as it is in Group II. The chief exception is in Block B, where the unusual relative proportions in the 2nd. pl. and 3rd. sg. are undoubtedly due to the small numbers involved; no importance should therefore be attached to this discrepancy. In each of the other cases, there is a significant difference between the data for each of the verb-groups.

It is also clear that, on the whole, the proportion of s-endings is greater in the 2nd. pl. than in the 3rd. pl., and in the 3rd. pl. than in the 3rd. sg. The proportion is highest in

the 2nd. pl. in eleven of the twelve categories of Table VI, and the numbers involved in the other category, A II, are so small that the discrepancy cannot be said to be important. The difference between 3rd. pl. and 3rd. sg. is not so great - indeed when the numbers are small the 3rd. sg. has often a higher proportion of s-endings than the 3rd. pl. - but it is clear that when there is a considerable number of forms the 3rd. pl. usually has a higher proportion of s-endings than the 3rd. sg.

Thirdly, the data fully support the division of the text into four parts. In all nine categories, <sup>Block</sup> A has by far the highest proportion of s-endings, and in all nine categories Block C has the second highest proportion. Blocks B and D, while very clearly differentiated from Blocks A and C, are not greatly dissimilar from each other, though on the whole Block D has a higher proportion of s-endings than has Block B.

### III. The breaking of the text.

I have already mentioned Miss Brunner's article on the breaking of the text. She proves that there are great differences between Sections 1-24 and the rest of the text - in other words, she draws the dividing line at the end of Block B. Another investigation into the language of Lindisfarne - in this case a study of the ge- prefix - has recently been carried out by Mr. M.L. Samuels.\* He draws attention to very noticeable differences between the use of ge- in Mt. and Mk., and that in L. and J., and says: " Thus both the use of ge- with the preterites

\* His article has not yet been published



eade, foerde, and comparison of the prefixes a- and ge- indicate a change of glossator at the end of Mk". This means that he finds a break between Blocks C and D, as I do. Only the division between Blocks A and B, therefore, is evidenced solely by the s/x figures, and I have already shown that the differences between these two blocks are very great.

The evidence for the division of the text into four blocks is therefore very strong. This division may be due to the gloss having been made by one scribe at different ages, but in my view it is far more likely to be due to its having been made by different scribes. If so, they must have spoken substantially the same dialect, and - having regard to the similarity of the hands - they were perhaps scribes in the same scriptorium.

#### IV. The other three Northumbrian texts.

It now only remains to see whether my hypothesis is also supported by the s/x forms of the other three Northumbrian texts, in which they appear.

The Urswick Inscription (c. 850) is certainly the earliest of these texts. The unique s-form found in this inscription is therefore the first in English; it is in the form pl. imp. gebidæes<sup>1</sup>. This verb, with its stem -d, is exactly the type of verb in which I suggest that the s-form originates.

---

1 On the form see A.S.C. Ross, Modern Language Notes, xlvii, 377.

The data relating to the Durham Ritual I give in table VII. They are taken from the forms given in U. Lindelof's Glossar des Rituale Dunelmensis, in which no distinction is made between the various persons of the plural.

Table VII.

Group	Plural		3rd. sg.	
	s	ȝ	s	ȝ
I	18	36	10	37
<del>II</del>				
II	4	38	0	20
III	11	126	6	74

In this text the proportion of s-endings in Group I verbs is very much greater than it is in the other two groups, in both plural and singular verbs. The influence exerted by in Group II verbs is not clear, but this may be due to the small numbers involved. The greater proportion of s-forms in the plural than in the singular is in perfect agreement with the results already obtained from Lindisfarne.



## Appendix I.

## 1. To Mt. Pref. 8,13.

I (a) efnegecunnes \*1,12; fagas \*1,11; toonfoes \*1,7;  
efnefroefres \*1,10; onginnes \*4,1; haefis \*4,2; haefis \*6,3;  
gelædes \*6,4; redas \*3,8; saeges \*3,8; tæcnes \*4,3; onwæxes  
\*4,2 / (b) onginne<sup>δ</sup> \*1, heading; hoga<sup>δ</sup> \*2,8; gelære<sup>δ</sup> \*2,15;  
ondeta<sup>δ</sup> \*6,12; sceawa<sup>δ</sup> \*1,7; gesea<sup>δ</sup> \*1,7; slitta<sup>δ</sup> \*1,8;  
toslitta<sup>δ</sup> \*2,10; getrymme<sup>δ</sup> / \*5,1 / (12/9).

IV (a) eftgecerras \*2,1; cymas \*5,13; cwoe<sup>δ</sup>as \*5,11;  
fagas \*1,2; fagegas \*1,2; gaes / \*5,11; gegeadriges \*3,13; habbas  
\*4,1; habas \*4,9; efnesæcgas \*3,13; witgas \*5,10 / (b) oncnawæ<sup>δ</sup>  
\*2,6; haba<sup>δ</sup> \*3,3; ondwearda<sup>δ</sup> \*1,12 / (11/3).

## 2. Mt. Pref. 8,14 to Mt. Pref. 16,6.

I (a) gebecnas \*9,13; gebeotes \*14,13; gebyres \*8,16;  
ceigas \*6,17; clifpas \*6,17; oncnawes \*9,14; æteawues \*14,14;  
æteawas \*8,8; æteawes \*9,19; æteawes \*14,7; gafæres \*9,12;  
i'findas \*9,13; æft'fylges \*8,16; geæs \*7,17; f'egaas \*9,12;  
inbigæates \*9,13; gegemes \*14,6; onginnes \*9,11; \*14,1; ongi'nes  
\*8,11; gehaldæes \*9,3; eftgeniues \*14,13; ofaceades \*14,6; gesetes  
\*14,13; gesundras \*14,6; getacnas \*9,13 / (b) cei<sup>δ</sup> \*6,17; costai<sup>δ</sup>  
\*7,7; cyme<sup>δ</sup> \*10,2; doema<sup>δ</sup> \*7,16; fæstnegi<sup>δ</sup> \*7,7; onginne<sup>δ</sup> \*16,1;  
loceto<sup>δ</sup> \*7,5; tosceade<sup>δ</sup> \*7,16; ðerhslæ<sup>δ</sup> \*6,18; so<sup>δ</sup>e<sup>δ</sup> \*7,7 / (26/10).

II (a) doas \*7,13; gearrwas \*7,13; wircas \*7,13 / (3/0).

III (a) wyras \*16,6 / (1/0).

IV (a) tobriddeas \*8,2; eftcerras \*7,17; oncnawes \*16,2;  
cwoe<sup>δ</sup>as \*8,6; oftongeattas \*15,3; gegi<sup>u</sup>as \*15,3; nabbas \*8,6;



haldas \*8,2; geheras \*8,2; ymbiornas \*8,3; geleornas \*15,2;  
geredes \*15,2; onsaccas \*8,16; wendas \*7,17 / (b) fterfylge \*7,16;  
gæð \*7,17 / (14/2).

3. Mt. pref. 16,17 to Mt. pref. 20,20.

I (a) forebeadas \*17,3; forebodas \*16,9; f'ebodas \*16,11;  
ceigas \*18,7; aedeawas \*18,16; geombihtas \*18,2; hæles \*19,1;  
\*19,2; haeles \*19,3; hates \*16,9; \*17,1; ~~hates~~ gehates \*16,16;  
ahæfes \*19,16; geheras \*19,18; lxras \*17,10; laeres \*17,4, \*17,8,  
\*17,16; gelaeras \*16,12; gelaeres \*16,14; forleites \*17,3;  
inlihtas \*18,11; gehlutes \*18,3; sæges \*17,18; saeges \*18,17;  
synges \*20,13; f'etacnas \*18,14; getimbres \*17,19; getrymmas  
\*17,5; getrymes \*17,16; wyrças \*19,8 / (b) ~~gæf~~ ceigeð \*16,10;  
gefæstnigeð \*18,13; freweð \*19,3; hæleð \*18,2, ~~\*18,7~~, \*18,7,  
\*18,10; hæled \*20,7; lxrað \*17,12; lxreð \*20,5; gelaereð \*16,12;  
leoneð \*19,2; sægeð \*18,1; getrymmeð \*18,13 / (31/13).

IV (a) gaes \*19,18; geseas \*20,6 / (b) ofslaeð \*18,14 /  
(2/1).

4. Mt. pref. 21,1 to Mt. 2,13.

I (a) gecannes 1,21; 1,23; ofcymes 2,6; cueðes \*22,6;  
f'cyðas \*21,16; \*21,17; gefraras \*21,6; gefylles \*21,6;  
hæfis 1,23; hæles \*21,3; gehates \*22,11; ricses 2,6; togesettes  
\*22,3; soecas 2,13; geðreatas \*21,16, \*21,17; gewyrças 1,21 /  
(b) doeð 1,21; onginneð 1, heading; 1,18; foresægeð \*22,3 /  
(17/4).

II (a) infindes 2,8; gefraignes 2,8; gaes 2,8; eftsæcgas  
2,8 / (4/0).



IV (a) biddes \*21,5; geceiges 1,23; cueðas \*21,15;  
gelefeð \*21,5; wyrcas \*21,15 / (5/0)

5. Mt. 2,14 to Mt. 5,15.

I (a) f'bernes 3,12; gfulwas 3,11; hxfis 4,13, margin;  
lifes 4,4; somnas 3,12; f'worðes 5,13; wyrcas 3,10 / (b)  
ædeuð 3,7; lihteð 5,15 / (7/2).

II (a) cumas 4,19; doas 3,2; 4,17; ge<sup>a</sup>ruas 3,3;  
wyrcas 3,2; 3,3; 4,17 / (b) doeð 3,3; gefeað 5,12;  
wynnsumiað 5,12 / (7/3).

III (a) nællas 3,9 / doeð 3,8 / (1/1).

IV (a) gbyes 5,5, margin; cuoeðas 5,11; gecuoeðas 5,11;  
yflegecuoeðas 5,11; gefylges 5,7; behaldas 5,9, margin;  
hyncgras 5,6, margin; gemxnas 5,4; genimmas 4,6; oeltas 5,11;  
geseas 5,8, margin; 5,8; settas 5,15; gesuicas 5,11; gedolas  
5,10; ðyrstas 5,6; 5,6, margin; wæges 5,11 / (b) hyncgrat  
5,6 / (18/1).

6. Mt. 5,16 to Mt. 6,26.

I (a) doas 6,3; cueðas 5,22 (twice); foedmas 6,26;  
f'gmas 5,18; f'gefes 6,14; 6,15; f'geldes 6,6; behofes 5,30;  
f'ogas 6,24; lædmas 5,32; f'letas 6,31; f'letes 5,32; liores  
5,18; locas 6,6; genedes 5,41; gesis 5,28; gesellmas 5,25;  
slaes 5,39; toslittes 5,19; gespilles 6,20; ondspurnas 5,30;  
ondspyrmas 5,29; untynes 5,19; geðreatas 5,41; wircas 5,32;  
uraeðes 5,22; wyrcas 6,3 / (b) tocymeð 6,10; doeð 5,19; 5,45;



gedoe 5,32; f~~x~~re 5,30; g~~x~~ 5,30; forgelde 6,4; f'gelde 6,18;  
giue 5,42; h~~x~~fe 5,23; 6,24; l~~x~~re 5,19; laere 5,19; lehte  
 5,16; lufa 6,24; hr~~x~~ne 6,24; hregna 5,45; gesii 6,4; 6,6;  
 6,18; ofslae 5,21; sniue 5,45; synngie 5,32; getele 6,24; /  
 (28/24).

II (a) beadas 5,47; biddas 5,44; gebiddas 6,5; 6,7;  
gebiddes 6,6; doas 5,47; 6,1; 5,44; f'geafas 6,14; behaldas 6,1;  
 6,26; locas 6,26; nalles 6,15; / (b) ueldoe 5,44 / (13/1).

III (a) ingaes 5,20; nabbas 6,1; ~~zug~~ lufas 5,44;  
strionas 6,20; n~~x~~llas 5,17; 6,19; n~~x~~ll~~x~~s 6,16; nallas 6,7;  
 6,8 / (9/0)

IV (a) gebiddas ~~7,17~~ 6,5; 6,7; ofdelfes 6,19; 6,20;  
doas 5,46; 5,47; 6,7; misbogaas 6,16; l~~x~~das 5,44; lufas 6,5;  
rioppas 6,26; h~~x~~ hrypes 6,19; saues 6,26; settas 6,26;  
somnigas 6,26; f'stealas 6,19; stondes 6,5; woenas 6,7;  
gewyrkas 6,2 / (b) lufia 5,46; ges~~x~~ea 5,16; f'stela 6,20;  
wuldria 5,16 / (19/4).

# 7. Mt. 6,27 to Mt. 8,28.

I (a) gebeges 8,20; biddes 7,8; gegearfas 7,19; cue~~x~~s  
 7,21; does 7,24; 8,9; doas 7,17; faeres 8,9; infindes 7,8; gaes  
 8,9; i'ngaas 7,21; gegearuas 6,30; geongas 8,9; gegerues 6,30,  
 margin; gluias 7,9; 7,10; h~~x~~fis 8,9; 8,20; geheres 7,24; 7,26;  
behofes 6,32; l~~x~~das 7,13; l~~x~~des 7,14; liges 8,6; licas 6,34;  
gehlutes 8,20; r~~x~~ces 7,10; sales 7,9; gesendes 7,19; soecas  
 7,8; getimbres 7,24; ge~~x~~ences 6,27; geuedes 6,30; gewyrkes 7,17; /



(b) cu<sup>y</sup>me<sup>δ</sup> 8,9; doe<sup>δ</sup> 7,19; 7,21; 7,28; dox<sup>δ</sup> 7,17; onfoe<sup>δ</sup> 7,8;  
giux<sup>δ</sup> 7,8; hx<sup>δ</sup>fe<sup>δ</sup> 8,30, margin; raece<sup>δ</sup> 7,9; geselle<sup>δ</sup> 7,11;  
wilnia<sup>δ</sup> 7,10 / (34/11).

II (a) biddas-8,33; gebiddas-7,7; doemes 7,2;  
oncnau<sup>s</sup> 7,20; oncnau<sup>s</sup> 7,18; gecue<sup>δ</sup>as 6,31; infindes 7,7;  
afirres 7,23; begeattas 7,7; i'ngeonges 7,13; giw<sup>i</sup>as 7,7;  
behaues 6,28; behofes 6,32; locas 6,28; sceauiges 6,28;  
soecas 6,33; wyr<sup>s</sup>cas 7,12 / (b) doe<sup>δ</sup> 7,12; onysa<sup>δ</sup> 7,7 / (15/2).

III (a) biddas 8,58; gebiddas 7,7; cyllas 7,7;  
ongeatas 7,16; 7,20; behal<sup>s</sup>das 7,15; sendas 7,6; nellas 7,6;  
wutas 7,11; / (b) soeca<sup>δ</sup> 7,7; nelle<sup>δ</sup> 6,31; 6,34; nella<sup>δ</sup> 7,1  
/ (9/4).

IV (a) ex cymas 8,11; cymes 7,15; onfindes 7,14;  
haxraiga befraignes 6,32; i'ngeongas 7,13; habbas 8,20;  
geheras 8,27; f'hogas 7,6, margin; e<sup>δ</sup>modas 8,27; nestas 6,28;  
ge<sup>h</sup>restas 8,11; toslitas 7,6; insoecas 6,32; somnigas 7,16;  
wx<sup>s</sup>as 8,28; wynnes 6,28 / (16/0).

8. Mt. 8,29 to Mt. 10,19.

I (a) f'drifes 9,34; ettes 9,11; ebalsas 9,3; onfoas 10,14;  
hx<sup>δ</sup>fes 9,6; heres 10,14; genimes 9,16; insendes 9,16; slopes  
9,24; gewoendas 10,13 / life<sup>δ</sup> 9,18 / (10/1).

II (a) beadas 10,12; biddas 9,38; f'ebodages 10,7;  
f'drifes 10,8; cerras 9,24; cl<sup>s</sup>nsas 10,8; gefraignes 10,11;  
gaes 10,6; geongas 9,13; 10,14; inngeongas 10,11; groetas  
10,12; behal<sup>s</sup>das 10,17; leornas 9,13; sceaccas 10,14; seallas



10,8, margin; sellas 10,8; auccas 10,8; eftgewoendas 9,24;  
af wunas 10,11 / (b) faere<sup>δ</sup> 8,32; gae<sup>δ</sup> 8,32; geslea<sup>δ</sup> 9,30 /  
 (20/3).

III (a) gaas 10,5; geonges 10,7; ingeonges 10,5;  
geleles 9,28; gengcas 9,4; nallas 10,9 / (b) nalla<sup>δ</sup> 10,19/  
 (6/1).

IV (a) cymes 9,15; losas 9,17; gesellas 10,17; sendas  
 9,17; geswingas 10,17 / (b) geselle<sup>δ</sup> 10,19; sende<sup>δ</sup> 9,17 / (5/2).

9. Mt. 10,20 to Mt. 12,10.

I (a) does 10,39; dringes 11,19; ettes 11,19; f'f<sup>o</sup>xras  
 10,39; infundes 10,39; infundes 10,39; onfoes 10,40 (4x);  
 10,41 (4x); fylges 10,38; begettes 10,39; hxfes 11,18; hxfis  
 11,18; geheras 11,18; loses 10,39; lufas 10,37; luf<sup>i</sup>as 10,37;  
geondetas 10,32; ons<sup>x</sup>ccas 10,33; selles 10,42; soec<sup>x</sup>s 10,38;  
spreces 10,20; ge<sup>o</sup>las 11,12; serhwunes 10,22 / (b) f'doe<sup>δ</sup> 10,39;  
fall<sup>x</sup><sup>δ</sup> 10,29; onfoe<sup>δ</sup> 10,38; 10,41; lose<sup>δ</sup> 10,39; 10,42; nime<sup>δ</sup> 10,38;  
gesela<sup>δ</sup> 10,21// (29/8).

II (a) bodages 10,27; cymes 11,28; ondredes 10,28;  
f<sup>x</sup>ras 11,4; onfundes 11,29; geonges 11,4; shebbas 11,29;  
leornas 11,29; winnes 11,28; wyras 11,28 / (10/0).

III (a) ceras 10,23; cuoe<sup>s</sup>as 10,27; ondredes 10,28;  
fleas 10,23; efts<sup>x</sup>egas 11,4 / nalle<sup>δ</sup> 10,34; nella<sup>δ</sup> 10,31;  
nalla<sup>δ</sup> 10,28 / (5/3).

IV (a) boddages 11,5; cymas 10,29; cuoe<sup>s</sup>as 11,18;  
coe<sup>s</sup>as 11,19; doas 12,2; geonges 11,5; geheras 11,5; geniomes  
 11,12; geohtas 10,23; arissas 11,5; w'arriassas 10,21; ofslaes



10,21; 10,28; awccas 11,5; widlas 12,5; / (b) cue<sup>δ</sup>as 11,17;  
gesea<sup>δ</sup> 11,5; / (15/2).

10. Mt. 12,11 to Mt. 13,22.

I (a) cliopps 12,19; cue<sup>δ</sup>es 12,32; gecue<sup>δ</sup>as 12,32;  
does 12,50; drifes 12,24; 12,26; drysnas 12,20; gafallas 12,11;  
geflittes 12,19; h<sup>δ</sup>fes 13,9; h<sup>δ</sup>fis 12,11; 13,12; n<sup>δ</sup>fis 13,12;  
haldas 12,11; shes 12,35; gehebbes 12,11; heres 13,19; geheres  
12,19; geni<sup>δ</sup>ras 12,42; arises 12,42; gehrypes 12,29; sawes 13,3;  
saues 13,4; soecas 12,39; somnigas 12,30; sprecas 12,34; stondas  
12,25; 12,26; streig<sup>δ</sup>as 12,30; wyrkas 12,50 / (b) brece<sup>δ</sup> 12,20;  
gaa<sup>δ</sup> 12,43; h<sup>δ</sup>fe<sup>δ</sup> 13,12 (2x); ahfe<sup>δ</sup> 12,35; gehora<sup>δ</sup> 13,9;  
genime<sup>δ</sup> 12,29; s<sup>δ</sup>ge<sup>δ</sup> 12,18; getele<sup>δ</sup> 12,42 / (30/9).

II (a) heres 13,17; geheras 13,14; 13,18; lysnas 13,18;  
geseas 13,14 / (b) dox<sup>δ</sup> 12,33(2x); gesea<sup>δ</sup> 13,14 / (5/3).

IV (a) oncnauas 13,13; oncnauas 13,15; gedrifes 12,27;  
f'geldes 12,36; heras 13,13; heras 13,18; geni<sup>δ</sup>ras 12,41; arises  
12,41; geseas 13,13; stondes 12,47; stondas 12,46 / (b) hera<sup>δ</sup> 13,15;  
hyhta<sup>δ</sup> 12,21; sea<sup>δ</sup> 13,13; gesea<sup>δ</sup> 13,15; 13,16; getele<sup>δ</sup> 12,41 /  
(11/6).

11. Mt. 13,21 to Mt. 14,24.

I (a) byges 13,44; bebyges 13,44; gebranges 13,23;  
underdelfes 13,22; doas 13,23; onfindes 13,44; h<sup>δ</sup>fes 13,27; 13,43;  
13,44; heses 13,52; heres 13,22; 13,23; sawes 13,39; saw<sup>δ</sup>as 13,37;  
sendes 13,41; wyrkas 13,23 / (b) g<sup>δ</sup>x<sup>δ</sup> 13,44; geonge<sup>δ</sup> 13,44 / (16/2).

II (a) bindas 13,30; uncl<sup>δ</sup>nsias 13,29; geadr<sup>1</sup>as 13,29;



geadrias 13,30; geadriges 13,30; f'ibbas f'letas 13,30; seallas 14,18; somnias 13,30; somniges 13,30; unwyrtrumias 13,29 / (b) brenga<sup>δ</sup> 14,18 / (10/1).

IV (a) byes 13,32; cymes 13,32; eardegas 13,32; gxs<sup>a</sup> 13,49; geadriges 13,41; habbas 14,18; nabbas 14,18; tosceades 13,49; scines 13,43; sendas 13,42; sendes 13,50; wyrcas 13,41 / (b) bycca<sup>δ</sup> 14,15; lixe<sup>δ</sup> 13,43 / (12/2).

12. Mt. 14,25 to Mt. 16,18.

I (a) olliopas 15,23; ofcimes 15,11; cue<sup>δ</sup>as 15,5; yflecuoe<sup>δxs</sup> 15,4; fagas 16,3; f'xres 15,17; gaas 15,17; inngaas 15,11; i'ngaas 15,17; f'elx<sup>δ</sup>das 15,14; soecas 16,4; widlas 15,11 (2x); 15,20; werges 15,4; wor<sup>δ</sup>iges 15,8; wor<sup>δ</sup>as 15,8 / (17/0).

II (a) oncnauas 16,9; 15,10; cue<sup>δ</sup>as 15,5; 16,2; habbas 15,34; 14,27; nabbas 16,8; behaldas 16,8; geheres 15,10; f'hogas 15,3; f'letas 15,14; eftgemynas 16,9; sxgcas 16,15; smeas 16,8; ge<sup>δ</sup>encas 16,9; / (b) ofergaa<sup>δ</sup> 15,3 / (15/1).

III (a) oncnauas 15,17; behaldas 16,11; sceawgias 16,6; nxlles 14,27; uutas 16,3; / (5/0).

IV (a) brucas 15,27; ofcymes 15,18; cuoe<sup>δ</sup>as 15,33; cue<sup>δ</sup>as 16,13; eattas 15,2; fallas 16,14; fallas 15,27; of'gaes 15,2; utgaas 15,18; 15,19; habbas 15,32; of'hogas 15,2; lxres 15,9; geseas 15,31; f'estondes 16,18; δwas 15,2; widlas 15,18; 15,20; wunias 15,9; δerhuunas 15,32 / (20/0).

13. Mt. 16,19 to Mt. 18,20.

I (a) beges 16,14; cymes 16,7; fallas 17,15; gef<sup>x</sup>res 17,20;



infundes 18,25; onfoas 18,6 (2x); f'geldes 18,27; heres (2x) 18,17;  
geheres 18,16; 18, 16; behofas 18,6; f'letes 18,12; gelosas  
 18,25; emodiges 18,4; eftgeniueges 17,11; eftarissas 17,23;  
seles 18,26; geondspurnas 18,6; stondes 18,16; olas 17,15;  
geolas 18,26; gewor<sup>δ</sup>as 18,13 / (b) gef<sup>δ</sup>as 18,13; gefylge<sup>δ</sup> 18,24;  
geonge<sup>δ</sup> 18,12; l<sup>δ</sup>osa 18,26; losa<sup>δ</sup> 18,14; ondspurna<sup>δ</sup> 18,9;  
ondspyrna<sup>δ</sup> 18,8 / (24/7).

II (a) co<sup>δ</sup>as 17,20; bindes 18,18; unbindes 18,18;  
habbas 17,20; geheras 17,6; arissas 17,7; / (b) brenga<sup>δ</sup> 17,7 /  
 (6/1).

III (a) 1'ngaas 18,3; geseas 18,10; nallas 17,17 / (3/0).

IV (a) gebiddas 18,19; cue<sup>δ</sup>as 16,20; 17,10; onfoas  
 17,25; gelefas 18,6; saegas 16,20; geseas 18,10; ofslas 17,23;  
supas 18,28 / (9/0).

14. Mt. 18,21 to Mt. 20,18.

I (a) branges 19,9(2x); gedox<sup>δ</sup> 18,35; hxfis 19,29;  
l<sup>δ</sup>des 19,9; f'letas 19,9; 19,29; f'lettes 19,5; genehuas 19,5;  
genionas 19,12; sittes 19,28; f'stondes 19,10; syngias 19,9;  
gesyngias <sup>19,9</sup> / (b) bye<sup>δ</sup> 19,29; onfoe<sup>δ</sup> 19,29 / (14/2).

II (a) f'gefas 18,35; f'letas 19,14; sittes 19,28 /  
 (b) gaa<sup>δ</sup> 20,4; 20,7 / (3/2).

III (a) stondes 20,6; nallas 19,14 / (2/0).

IV (b) nioma<sup>δ</sup> 19,11 / (0/1).

15. Mt. 20,19 to Mt. 21,42.

I (a) cue<sup>δ</sup>as 21,25; does 21,40; f'letes 21,3; losas



21,41; eftari~~s~~s 20,19 / (b) hxfo<sup>δ</sup> 21,3;/ (5/1).

II (a) biddes 21,22; bidas 20,22; unbindas 21,2;  
cuedes 21,21; cue<sup>δ</sup>as 21,5; drinces 20,23; infundes 21,2;  
onfoes 21,22; geongas 21,2; giuigas 21,22; giwas 20,22;  
habbas 21,21; tolx<sup>δ</sup>das 21,2; gelefoes 21,22 / (b) cymme<sup>δ</sup> 21,38  
/ (14/1).

III (a) cuo<sup>δ</sup>as 21,3; heres 21,33 / (b) walla<sup>δ</sup> 20,32  
/ (2/1).

IV (a) cue<sup>δ</sup>as 21,16; 21,31; 21,41; f'geldas 21,41;  
f'geong<sup>e</sup>as 21,31; sellas 20,19; ge<sup>δ</sup>encas 20,25 / (b) habba<sup>δ</sup>  
21,26; ricsa<sup>δ</sup> 20,25 / (7/2).

16. Mt. 21,43 to Mt. 23,21.

I (a) gebeges 23,12; ceigas 22,43; 22,45; fallas 21,44;  
faelles 21,44; hx<sup>δ</sup>fis 22,24; geh<sup>δ</sup>xlgas 23,19; gehalgas 23,17;  
honges 22,40; stondes 22,40; ~~stonden<sup>δ</sup>as~~; suerias 23,18; 23,20;  
23,21; sueras 23,20; 23,21; gesuer<sup>1</sup>as 23,16; awecces 22,24 /  
(b) inbye<sup>δ</sup> 23,21; gebrocce<sup>δ</sup> 21,44; ahefe<sup>δ</sup> 23,12;/ (17/3).

II (a) ceigas 22,9; cymes 22,4; f'cunnas 22,18; cue<sup>δ</sup>as  
23,16; does 23,15; doas 23,3; duellas 22,29; x<sup>δ</sup>deawas 22,19;  
f'geldas 22,21; geongas 22,9; behaldas 23,3; letas 23,13; merras 22,2  
gemoetas 22,9; sendas 22,13; nallas 23,9;/ (16/0).

III (a) cue<sup>δ</sup>as 22,4; hla<sup>δ</sup>as 22,4; nallas 23,3 / (b)  
nalle<sup>δ</sup> 23,8 / (3/1).

IV (a) gebindas 23,4; gebrx<sup>δ</sup>das 23,5; cuo<sup>δ</sup>as 22,23; 23,3(2x);  
doas 23,3; miclas 23,5; settas 23,4; nallas 23,4 / (b) doa<sup>δ</sup> 23,5;



lufas 23,8 / (9/2).

17. Mt. 23,22 to Mt. 24,45.

I (a) blinnes 24,12; eftgecerras 24,18; eftcoles 24,12;  
cymmes 24,14; cue<sup>s</sup>as 24,23; x<sup>a</sup>deaw<sup>s</sup>as 24,27; xdeawes 24,30;  
gaes 24,27; f'eg<sup>s</sup>as 24,34; liornes 24,15; efnearisas 24,7; sendes  
 24,31; sitt<sup>s</sup>as 23,22; somnigas 23,37; ofstiges 24,17; suer<sup>i</sup>as 23,22;  
sueras 23,22 / (b) ononaw<sup>s</sup> 24,15; geliora<sup>s</sup> 24,34; sella<sup>s</sup> 24,29;  
Serhwuna<sup>s</sup> 24,13 / (17/4).

II (a) biddas 24,20; cl<sup>x</sup>nsas 23,25; gecue<sup>s</sup>as 23,30;  
gefyllies 23,32; geheras 24,6; ahoas 23,34; hrinas 23,29; gehrinas  
 23,29; leornes 24,32; geseas 24,15; 24,33; 24,4; ofsl<sup>s</sup>as 23,34;  
suingas 23,34; tanages 23,23; getel<sup>g</sup>eges 23,23; getimbras 23,29;  
w<sup>x</sup>ccas 24,42; wor<sup>s</sup>ias 23,24; / (19/0).

III (a) fleas 23,33; geseas 24,6; nallas 24,26; wutas  
 24,32; 24,33; 24,43 / (b) gesea<sup>s</sup> 23,39; nalla<sup>s</sup> 24,23; 24,26 / (6/3).

IV (a) cymes 23,36; cue<sup>s</sup>as 24,26; fallas 24,29; flias 24,16;  
habbas 24,10; m<sup>x</sup>nes 24,30; geoh<sup>s</sup>as 23,34; arises 24,24; geseas  
 24,30; seallas 24,24; geseles 24,9; geseallas 24,10; ofsl<sup>s</sup>as 24,9;  
suicas 24,5 / (b) cymme<sup>s</sup> 24,5; geliore<sup>s</sup> 24,35; geliore<sup>s</sup> 24,35;  
arisa<sup>s</sup> 24,11; swica<sup>s</sup> 24,11 / (14/5).

18. Mt. 24,46 to Mt. 26, 16.

I (a) cymes 24,46; 25,31; cue<sup>s</sup>as 25,40; cue<sup>s</sup>as 25,34;  
coe<sup>s</sup>as 25,41; dx<sup>s</sup>as 24,51; toes 24,48; h<sup>x</sup>fis 25,29 (2x); hyhtas  
 24,50; tosceadas 25,32; tosceades 25,32; settes 24,51; gesettes 24,47;  
sittes 25,31; woenas 24,50 / (b) cyme<sup>s</sup> 24,50; onduearde<sup>s</sup> 25,45;



geondueards 25,40; sette 25,33 / (16/4).

II (a) agneges 25,34; byes 25,34; gaas 25,9; gaes 25,6;  
habbas 26,11 (2x); niomas 25,28; seallas 25,8; 25,28; seles 25,8;  
wxcas 25,13; forworpes 25,30; / (b) byge 25,9 / (12/1).

III (a) ofstiges 25,41; wutas 26,2 / (b) cymme 25,34;  
walla 26,15 / (2/2).

IV (a) cuoe 25,37; gaes 25,46; ondueardas 25,37; 25,44;  
/ (b) ondsueriga 25,37 / (4/1).

19. Mt. 26,17 to Mt. 26,74.

I (a) neoleces 26,46; geneolecas 26,45; sellas 26,48;  
synces 26,66 / (b) sepe 26,23; doe 26,73; gae 26,24; lira 26,39;  
sele 26,23; 26,46 / (4/6).

II (a) drincas 26,27; onfoas 26,26; gaes 26,18; sittas 26,36;  
geowiges 26,31; wxcas 26,41 / (b) abida 26,38; gebidda 26,41;  
cuoeda 26,18; eotta 26,26; resta 26,45; arisa 26,46; gesea 26,64;  
slepa 26,45; wxcas 26,38 / (6/9).

IV (a) losas 26,52 / (b) cy 26,62; nioma 26,52; ofslae 26,52;  
nir 26,52; fawor 26,52 / (1/4).

20. Mt. 26,75 to Mt. 27,80.

I (a) ceigas 27,47 / (b) gefrige 27,43; getrewe 27,43;  
towxra 27,40 / (1/3).

II (a) gesea 27,24 / (1/0).

III (a) wallas 27,17 / (b) walla 27,21 / (1/1).

IV (a) coe 27,13; sacas 27,13 / (2/0).



21. Mt. 27,61 to Mk. pref. 3,15.

I (a) f'egearuas \*2,8; redes \*1,11; wyræs \*2,5 / (b) ceiga \*3,3; doe \*3,3; onginne \*1,4; lære \*3,10; gelihthe 28,1; f'eliora 28,7; plonta \*2,5; sende \*3,1; wæcca \*3,8 / (3/9).

II (a) cymmas 28,6; cuo 28,7; haldas 27,65; sægas 28,10; soecas 28,5 / (b) gaa 28,10; gaa 28,19; gaad 27,65; læra 28,19; gesea 28,6; 28,7 / (5/6).

III (a) nallas 28,5 / (b) cuo 28,13; habba 27,65; nalla 28,10 / (1/3).

IV (a) habbas \*2,5; / (b) cuoe \*3,9; doa \*2,18; onginne \*1,1; \*2,7; næra \*3,14; gesea 28,10; tela \*3,14 / (1/7).

22. Mk. pref. 3,18 to Mk. 1,41.

I (a) f'beades \*4,9; cymes 1,17; gefulwas 1,8; f'egearuas 1,2; hætas 1,27; geleofes \*4,9; losas \*4,2; wæxes 1,6 / (b) bloedsa \*4,11; cy \*5,5; fria \*3,17; onginne / 1, Heading; lære \*4,8; \*4,10; \*5,4; \*5,8; ondeta \*4,1; gene \*3,20; sceomlaga \*5,1; tela \*5,3; srea \*4,14; sreata \*4,14 / (8/14).

II (a) gearuas 1,3; hreowigas 1,15; geleofes 1,15; wyræas 1,3; / (b) cyma 1,17; doe 1,3 / (4/2).

IV (b) cuoe 1,30; soeca 1,37; e modiga 1,27 / (0/3).

23. Mk. 1,42 to Mk. 4,6.

I (a) ettes 2,16; ebolsas 2,7; 3,29; hæfes 3,30; spreces 2,7 / (b) doe 3,35; drife 3,22; drinca 2,16; ingaa 3,27; hæfe 2,10; 3,22; 3,26; 3,29; fro'ni'me 2,21; reafa 3,27; sende 2,22; siuie 2,21; toslitte 2,22 / (5/13).



II (b) hera<sup>δ</sup> 4,3; snea<sup>δ</sup> 2,8 / (0/2).

III (b) doa<sup>δ</sup> 2,24; wuta<sup>δ</sup> 2,10 / (0/2).

IV (a) stondes 3,31 / (b) cyme<sup>δ</sup> 2,20; cuma<sup>δ</sup> 3,19; habba<sup>δ</sup> 2,17 (2x); 2,19; losa<sup>δ</sup> 2,22; soeca<sup>δ</sup> 3,32 / (1/7).

24. Mk. 4,7 to Mk. 5,40.

I (b) byre<sup>δ</sup> 4,38; cyme<sup>δ</sup> 4,15; 4,22; dox<sup>δ</sup> 4,32; h<sup>x</sup>fe<sup>δ</sup> 4,9; 4,23; 4,25; h<sup>x</sup>fed 4,25; n<sup>x</sup>fe<sup>δ</sup> 4,25; gehera<sup>δ</sup> 4,9; 4,23; genioma<sup>δ</sup> 4,15; arisa<sup>δ</sup> 4,27; saue<sup>δ</sup> 4,14 (2x); slepe<sup>δ</sup> 4,27; slepad 5,39; slepiad<sup>δ</sup> 4,27; w<sup>x</sup>stmia<sup>δ</sup> 4,28; w<sup>x</sup>ka<sup>δ</sup> 4,27; inw<sup>x</sup>ka<sup>δ</sup> 4,27; worpa<sup>δ</sup> 4,26; wyrca<sup>δ</sup> 4,32; wyrtrumia<sup>δ</sup> 4,27 / (0/24).

II (a) hecunnas 4,13; heras 4,24; hremas 5,39 / (b) gesea<sup>δ</sup> 4,24 / (3/1).

III (b) habba<sup>δ</sup> 4,40 / (0/1).

IV (a) sauas 4,18; saues 4,16 / (b) oncnawe<sup>δ</sup> 4,12; underdelfad 4,19; onfoa<sup>δ</sup> 4,20; onfoe<sup>δ</sup> 4,16; nabba<sup>δ</sup> 4,17; hera<sup>δ</sup> 4,20; 4,41; gehera<sup>δ</sup> 4,12; 4,16; 4,18; hersumia<sup>δ</sup> 4,41; edmoda<sup>δ</sup> 4,41; saua<sup>δ</sup> 4,16; saue<sup>δ</sup> 4,18; gesea<sup>δ</sup> 4,12 (2x); w<sup>x</sup>stmia<sup>δ</sup> 4,20 / (2/17).

25. ~~xixxix~~ixta Mk 5,42 to Mk 7,11.

I (a) cuoe<sup>δ</sup>as 7,11; miscuoe<sup>δ</sup>as 7,10; wor<sup>δ</sup>ias 7,6; / (b) onfoe<sup>δ</sup> 6,11; gehere<sup>δ</sup> 6,11 / (3/2).

II (a) cymes 6,31; cuoe<sup>δ</sup>as 7,11; drygas 6,11; gaas 6,10; 6,11; haldas 7,8; 7,9; gelefes 6,50; restas 6,31; sceacas 6,11; ~~xxtim~~ selles 6,37 / (b) doe<sup>δ</sup> 7,9; gaa<sup>δ</sup> 6,38; gesea<sup>δ</sup> 6,38; wuna<sup>δ</sup> 6,10 / (11/4).

III (b) habba<sup>δ</sup> 6,38; nalla<sup>δ</sup> 6,50 / (0/2).

IV (a) by<sup>c</sup>ges 6,36; coapas 6,36; eatas 7,5; geongas 7,5 / (b) wor<sup>δ</sup>ia<sup>δ</sup> 7,7 / (4/1).



26. Mk. 7, 12 to Mk. 9, 9.

I (a) cl<sup>x</sup>nsas 7,19; 1'ngaas 7,16; 7,18; útgaas 7,19; haefes 7,16; losas 8,35; f'estondes 8,36 / (b) imngaa 7,19; losia 8,35; ondete 8,38; sele 8,37; soeca 8,12; cyme 8,38 / (7/8).

II (a) on<sup>auas</sup>neawes ~~ixix~~ 8,21; cuoe<sup>as</sup> 8,29; doas 7,13; Behaldas 8,15; efttoslitas 7,13; wyrcas 7,13 / (b) habba 8,17; 8,18; gehera 9,7; gesea 8,15 / (8/4).

III (a) on<sup>auas</sup>neawes 7,18; on<sup>auas</sup>naus 8,17; 7,14; f'gefes 7,12; nabbas 8,17; heres 7,14; smeas 8,17; fences 8,18; / (b) habba 8,5; 8,18; gehera 8,18; gesea 8,18 / (8/4).

IV (a) cuoe<sup>as</sup> 8,27; ge y abidas 8,2; eattas 7,28; habbas 8,2; geheras 7,37; gesprecas 7,37; gewidlogas 7,20; gewidlas 7,15 / (b) gebirge 9,1; f'ecyme 7,15; 7,23; ofcyme 7,21; utgaa 7,20; gelosa 8,3; gesea 9,1; wila 7,23 / (8/8).

27. Mk. 9, 10 to Mk. 10, 31.

I (a) gebites 9,18; cymes 9,12; onfoas 10,12; 10,15; fylges 9,38; gegripes 9,18; gelefe 9,23; forletas 10,11; f'letas 10,12; geneolecas 10,7; toslites 9,18; ondspurnas 9,43; geondspurnas 9,42; ge<sup>s</sup>olas 9,12; wyrcas 9,39 / (b) gristbitte 9,18; eftgeboeta 9,12; cyme 9,13; f<sup>x</sup>me 9,18; onfoa 9,37 (4x); 10,30; ingaa 10,15; f'lete 10,7; f'leta 10,29; losa 9,41; eftarisa 9,31; gesele 9,41; scrince 9,18; ondspurna 9,45; geondspurna 9,47; syngel 10,12 / (15/19).

II (a) brencgas 9,19; frasias 9,16; gefraignas 9,16; habas 9,50; gehaldas 9,50; letas 10,14 / (b) habba 9,50 / (8/1).



III (a) foreletas 10,14; nallas 9,39; / (2/0).

IV (a) inngaas 10,23 / (b) itn itn cuoe<sup>da</sup> 9,11; itngeonga<sup>s</sup> 10,23; habba<sup>s</sup> 10,23; gelefe<sup>s</sup> 10,24; ofslae<sup>s</sup> 9,31 / (1/5).

28. Mk. 10,32 to Mk. 12,14.

I (a) ceigas 10,49; cuoe<sup>das</sup> 11,3; 11,23 (2x); f'gefes 11,26; f'letes 11,3; tuaes 11,23 / (b) cyme<sup>s</sup> 12,9; becyme<sup>s</sup> 11,24; doe<sup>s</sup> 12,9; f'doe<sup>s</sup> 12,9; ete<sup>s</sup> 11,14; f'gef<sup>x</sup>d 11,25; eftarisa<sup>s</sup> 10,34; sele<sup>s</sup> 12,9 / (7/8).

II(a) gebiddas 11,24; unbindas 11,5; unbindes 11,2; cymes 12,7; cuoe<sup>das</sup> 11,3; onfindes 11,2; f'geafas 11,25; ingeongas 11,2; tol<sup>x</sup>des 11,2; f'letes 11,25; ondueardas 11,29; 11,30 / (b) gaa<sup>s</sup> 11,2; glua<sup>s</sup> 11,24; giwige<sup>s</sup> 10,38; habba<sup>s</sup> 11,25; nalla<sup>s</sup> 11,26 / (12/5).

III (a) gelefe<sup>s</sup> 11,24; wutas 10,42 / (b) doa<sup>s</sup> 11,3; 11,5; habba<sup>s</sup> 11,22; gelefe<sup>s</sup> 11,31; willnia<sup>s</sup> 10,36 / (2/5).

IV (a) habbas 10,42; selles 10,33; spittes 10,34; gew<sup>x</sup>ldes 10,42 / ~~bit~~ (b) bismerage<sup>s</sup> 10,34; acuella<sup>s</sup> 10,34; cuoe<sup>da</sup> 11,28; geni<sup>r</sup>ria<sup>s</sup> 10,33; suinge<sup>s</sup> 10,34 / (4/5).

29. Mk. 12,15 to Mk. 14,1.

I (a) eftgecerres 13,16; cymes 13,35; gecymmes 13,36; cuoe<sup>s</sup> 13,21; ingaes 13,15; h<sup>x</sup>fis 12,25 margin; l<sup>x</sup>fes 12,19; letes 12,19; f'letes 12,19; redés 13,14; rises 13,14; gerises 13,10; sendes 13,27; ofetiges 13,15; ge<sup>s</sup>olias 13,13 / (b) geliore<sup>s</sup> 13,30; gemitte<sup>s</sup> 13,36; oncnaua<sup>s</sup> 13,14; arisa<sup>s</sup> 13,8; selle<sup>s</sup> 13,12; sele<sup>s</sup> 13,24; gesom<sup>i</sup>a<sup>s</sup> 13,27 / (15/7).

II (a) gebiddas 13,18; 13,33; branges 12,15; costages 12,15; duolages 12,27; duolas 12,24; geldas 12,17; behaldas 12,38; geseas



13,29; 13,9; stondes 13,9; gewaccas 13,35; waccas 13,33; 13,37 /

(b) gesea 13,14; 13,23; wuta 13,29 / (14/3).

III (a) ondredas 13,7; gelefe 13,21; leornas 13,28; geseas 13,5; wutas 13,28 / (b) gesea 13,33 / (5/1).

IV (a) cymas 13,6; gecuoel<sup>1</sup> as 13,12; cuox<sup>1</sup> as 12,18; cuoe<sup>1</sup> as 12,35; 13,6; offreattas 12,40; gel<sup>1</sup> das 13,11; of'hlioras 13,31; geseas 13,28; geseallas 13,9; gesuicas 13,6; wallas 12,38 / (b) f'doa 13,12; flea 13,14; onfoa 12,40; onginna 13,4; of'hliorad 13,31; arisa 12,23; 12,25; 12,26; 13,22; efnearisa 13,12; sella 13,22; mmsumia 12,25 / (12/12).

30. Mk. 14,2 to Mk. 14,71.

I (a) beres 14,13; ettas 14,13; xdeawas 14,15; licas 14,41 / (b) geonga 14,21; togeaegniorna 14,13; selle 14,42; sele 14,18 / (4/4).

II (a) gebiddas 14,38; cuoe<sup>1</sup> as 14,71; 14,14; onfoas 14,22; gearuas 14,15; baldas 14,44; f'letas 14,6; rastas 14,41; sittas 14,32; geoligas 14,34; waccas 14,34; 14,38 / (b) fylge 14,13; gaa 14,13; habba 14,7 (2x); gel<sup>1</sup> da 14,44; arisa 14,42; gesea 14,62; slepa 14,41 / (12/8).

IV (a) asxgas 14,12 / <sup>(b)</sup> ageafa 14,12; cuoe<sup>1</sup> as 14,12 / (1/2).

31. Mk 14,72 to L. pref. 2,9.

I (a) byres \*1,1; ceiges 15,35; cuoe<sup>1</sup> es 15,28; togeaegn<sup>es</sup> fres 16,7; gelefe 16,16; tosceades \*2,8; toslittes 15,29; getimbras 15,29; awxltos 16,3 / (b) cyme 15,36; gelefe 16,16; sce<sup>1</sup> da 16,18; adunestige 15,32 / (9/4)



II (a) bidas 15,36; bodigas 16,15; gaas 16,15; geseas 16,7; sittas 16,7; soeces 16,8; wallas 16,8 / (b) cuoxda 16,7 / (7/1).

III (b) walla 15,9 / (0/1).

IV (a) gedrincas 16,18; ahenas 15,4; ahoas 15,27; niomas 16,18; sellas 15,23; sprecas 16,17; worpas 16,17 / (b) gefylge 16,17; habba 16,18; gelefa 16,17; onsetta 16,18 / (7/4).

32. L. pref. 2,10 to L. pref. 7,3.

I (a) gerises \*3,8; \*4,5; seles \*4,8; spreces \*3,14; gefreedas \*6,15 / (b) beche \*3,11; ceige \*5,7; geme \*5,1; \*5,10; hæled \*6,1; inlæde \*6,19; lære \*6,8; \*6,11; gemac \*5,13; nemne \*5,6; saeg \*3,11; l'æxge \*6,18; sile \*6,14; sende \*6,2; sette \*5,9; singe \*4,1; creata \*6,8; \*6,12; æoa \*5,14 / (5/19).

IV (a) gerises \*6,14; geseas \*6,7 / (b) onginna \*3,10; habba \*6,13; gesea \*6,18 / (2/3).

33. L. pref. 7,4 to L. pref. 11,13.

I (a) gebiddes \*7,4; fxlles \*8,10 / (b) gefæstna \*11,13; gfæstnia \*7,19; geme \*7,5; habba \*8,15; hate \*7,17; lære \*7,9; \*9,7; \*9,14; merca \*9,15; nemne \*8,8; togeneoleca \*10,18; sæge \*8,3; \*8,18; æfæge \*8,5; f'æsæge \*8,1; \*9,12; \*10,2; gesceade \*8,15; setta \*8,16; \*9,12; sete \*8,12; soeca \*10,10; tæcna \*8,3; getryma \*10,10; gefreade \*8,8; gefra \*9,1; gewundra \*11,9 / (2/27).

II (a) locas \*10,17 / (1/0).

IV (a) acuellas \*7,12; f'gaes \*7,15 / (b) doa \*8,2; gerua \*11,2; eftsele \*8,12 / (2/3).



34. L. pref. 11,14 to L. 1,80.

I (a) worðes 1,34 / (b) beres 1,13; gecerres 1,16; of'cyme 1,35; drince 1,15; f'egre 1,17; onginne \*11,18; 1, Heading; l're \*11,14; micla 1,46; arise 1,78; ricsa 1,33; sele 1,32; of'wriga 1,38; wundria 1,46; / (1/14).

IV (a) sittas 1,79; geworðes 1,20; / (b) cuoeða 1,48 / (2/1).

35. L. 2,1 to L. 3,21.

I (a) tountynes 2,23; / (b) geberne 3,17; cyme 3,16; doe 3,9; doa 3,11; eaua 3,7; serhof'f're 2,35; gefulua 3,18; h'fe 3,11 (2x); geonditte 2,38; gesea 3,6; sele 3,11; soma 3,17 / (1/13).

II (a) f'gefes 2,29; beginnes 3,8; f'letes 2,29; gamoetes 2,12; wyrca 3,4 / (b) doa 3,13; gedoa 3,14; gearua 3,4; wyrca 3,8 / (5/4).

III (b) gedroefa 3,14; nalla 2,10 / (0/2).

IV (b) gaa 2,3 / (0/1).

36. L. 3,22 to L. 5,13.

I (a) lifes 4,4 / (b) ged'fne 4,43; gehate 4,36; lica 3,22 / (1/3).

II (b) cuoeða 4,23. / (0/1).

IV (a) geongas 4,36 / <sup>(6)</sup>efnegehere 4,10; lade 4,11; nioma 4,11 / (1/3).

37. L. 5,14 to L. 6,41.

I (a) spreces 5,21 / <sup>(6)</sup>h'afe 5,24; ni'me 6,30; gonime 6,29; rise 6,2; ge<sup>h</sup>rise 5,36; sende 5,37; onsende 5,36; slae 6,29; toslitte 6,37; toslita 5,36; wilna 5,39 / (1/11).



II (a) bloedsas 6,28; welcuesas 6,28; drincas 5,30; ettas 5,30; gehyncres 6,21; f'letas 6,37; lufiges 6,35; sellas 6,34; seallas 6,38 / (b) gebidda 6,28; doa 6,31; doe 6,2; 6,35; weldoa 6,35; weldoe 6,27; gefe 6,23; habba 6,24; hyhta 6,34; lufa 6,32; lufiga 6,27; sealla 6,35; woepa 6,25; woepe 6,21 / (9/14).

III (a) smeas 5,22; / (b) nalla 6,37 (2x) / (1/2).

IV (a) sceadas 6,22 / (b) cyme 5,35; cuor~~x~~as 6,26; cueda 6,22; doa 5,33; 6,33; doe 6,33; drinca 5,33; eota 5,33; gefesta 5,35; falla 6,39; onfoa 6,34; habba 5,31; l~~x~~a 6,27; l~~x~~oe 6,22; lasa 5,37; lufagiad 6,32; lufa 6,32; sella 6,38; tela 6,22; auorpa 6,22 / (1/20).

38. L. 6,42 to L. 8,8.

I (a) spreces 6,45; wyrcas 6,43; / (b) cyme 6,47; 7,8; delf~~x~~d 6,48; doe 6,43; 6,47; 7,8; drinca 7,33; 7,34 (2x); ete 7,33; 7,34; gae 7,8; f'gefe 7,49; f'egearuade 7,27; h~~x~~fe 7,33; 8,8; ahefe 6,45; ahebbe 6,45; gehere 6,47; gehera 8,8; gehrine 7,39; lufa 7,5; sawe 8,5 (2x) / (2/24).

II (a) cuoe~~s~~as 7,33; geong~~s~~as 7,22; s~~x~~gcas 7,22 / (b) cuoe~~s~~as 7,34 / (3/1).

III (a) ceiges 6,46 / (b) doa 6,46 / (1/1).

IV (a) monigfaldas 6,44; / (b) bodag~~x~~ 7,22; geonge 7,22; gehera 7,22; arisa 7,22; ~~ge~~gesa 7,22; gesonna 6,44; winiga<sup>t</sup> 6,44 / (1/7).

39. L. 8,9 to L. 9,13.

I (a) gebernes 8,16 / (b) cymed 8,17; onfoe 9,5; h~~x~~fe 8,18 (2x); hatte 8,25; slepe 8,52; woene 8,18 / (1/7).



II (a) ondredes 8,25 / (b) fxra 9,5; asceacca 9,5; gesea 8,18; sealla 9,13; wuna 9,4 / (1/5).

III (a) fxres 9,4; habas 9,3 / (b) nalla 8,52. / (2/1).

IV (a) brengas 8,15; geongas 8,14; haldas 8,15; gelefas 8,12; wallas 8,20 / (b) eftbrange 8,14; oncnau 8,10; doa 8,21; fearrage 8,13; flea 8,13; onfoa 8,13; habba 8,13; gehera 8,12; 8,13; 8,21; 8,25; gelefa 8,13; gesea 8,10; stonda 8,20; georinga 8,45; woerda 8,45 / (5/16).

40. Al. 9,14 to L. 10,20.

I (a) bites 9,39; fearras 9,39; fylges 9,49; behaldas 9,62; henes 10,16 (2x) / (b) eftgecerre 10,6; eliopp<sup>1</sup>a 9,39; cyme 9,26; doa 9,24; f'doa 9,39; onfoa 9,48 (3x); onfoe 9,48; fylge 9,23; hxfe 9,58; gehene 10,16 (2x); gehere 10,16; gehxe 10,16; l<sup>1</sup>da 9,23; losa 9,24 (2x); 9,25; geneolaca 10,11; arise 9,22; onsacca 9,23; ~~xxx~~ gesceomiga 9,26; gesceomia 9,26; gesceoe 10,19; f'stonda 9,25; toslite 9,39; strione 9,25; tele 10,16; wuna 10,6; gewyrca 9,25 / (6/31).

II (a) cuoeas 9,20; drincas 10,7; eattas 10,7; 10,8 / (b) bidda 10,2; cuoea 10,5; ~~1/~~ 10,9; 10,10; doa 9,14; fxra 10,10; infare 10,8; gefea 10,20; gaa 10,3; ingx 10,10; ingxe 10,5; gena 10,9; groeta 10,4; gehera 9,35; wuna 10,7; / (4/15).

III (a) settes 9,44 / (b) nalla 9,50; 10,7; 10,20; nalla 10,4; wuta 10,11 / (1/5).

IV (a) cuoeas 9,18; / (b) geberge 9,27; onfoa 10,8; onfoe 10,10; habba 9,58; hab 9,58; gesea 9,27; stonda 9,27 / (1/7).







beby<sup>c</sup>ge 12,33; cuoe<sup>a</sup>da 12,54; ondrede 12,5; behalda 12,24; 12,27;  
12,15; behofa 12,30; gehrina 11,46; lufa 11,43; geneoleca 11,48;  
gesea 12,54; 12,15; sena 11,46; getryme 11,48; nalla 12,29;  
woena 12,40 / (7/16).

III (b) cuma 12,56; behalda 12,1; walla 12,29; 12,32;  
nalla 12,7; 12,11; 12,22; ~~xxxxxxxxxx~~ woena 12,51; wuta 12,56;  
wute 12,39; / (0/10).

IV (a) geonges 11,44; habbas 12,4 / (b) cyme 12,6; doa  
12,4; ~~x~~deaw<sup>x</sup> 11,44; foeda 11,44; glua 12,48; inl<sup>x</sup>de<sup>d</sup> 12,11; nesta  
12,27; hriopa 12,24; saw<sup>x</sup> 12,24; ofsl<sup>x</sup> 11,49; ofsl<sup>x</sup>ed 12,4; soeca  
12,30; untyna 12,36; w<sup>x</sup>xa 12,27; willnia 12,48; eftwilna 12,20;  
winna 12,27 / (2/17).

43. L. 12,57 to L. 14,26.

I (a) cuoe<sup>les</sup> 13,27; 14,9; l<sup>x</sup>des 13,15; l<sup>x</sup><sup>u</sup>es 14,26 /  
(b) geceige 14,9; cyme 14,9; 14,26; gecyme 14,10; cuoe<sup>te</sup> 13,25;  
cuoe<sup>a</sup>da 14,10; gebega 14,11; unbinde 13,15; gebirga 14,24; bruca  
14,15; ged<sup>x</sup>fne 13,33; doe 13,9; gedoe 13,9; ofdoe 14,5; etta  
14,15; falle 14,5; onfoae 13,21; inngae 13,25; shebba 14,11;  
gehyde 13,21; nime 13,33; gioneta 13,7; gehrise 13,<sup>33</sup>~~14~~; sele 12,58;  
senda 12,58; tyne 13,25; ~~xxxxxxxxxx~~ gerise 13,14 / (4/27).

II (a) onginnes 13,25; 13,26; hrendas 13,7; ge<sup>r</sup>ringas 13,24; /  
(b) cyma 13,14; cuoe<sup>a</sup>da 13,32; doe 13,5; gedoema 12,57; afearra<sup>t</sup>  
13,27; ga<sup>t</sup> 13,32; leonege<sup>t</sup> 13,14; cearfa<sup>s</sup> 13,7; gesea 13,28; 13,35;  
/ (4/10).

III (a) gehla<sup>t</sup>as 14,17 / (b) woena 13,2; 13,4 / (1/2).

IV (a) bi<sup>d</sup>das 13,24; efthla<sup>t</sup>as 14,12; soecas 13,24 / (b) cyme<sup>t</sup>



13,29; habba<sup>5</sup> 14,14; hliniga<sup>δ</sup> 13,29; hrxsta<sup>δ</sup> 13,29 / (3/4).

44. L. 14,27 to L. 16,24.

I (a) beres 14,27; gefines 15,9; l<sup>x</sup>des 16,18; f'letas 16,18; syngiges 16,18; getelles 14,28; wyras 16,16 / (b) berne<sup>δ</sup> 15,8; efnegeceiga<sup>δ</sup> 15,9; geceige<sup>δ</sup> 15,8; cyme<sup>δ</sup> 14,27; 14,31; f'duine<sup>δ</sup> 14,34; eta<sup>δ</sup> 15,2; gefiwe<sup>δ</sup> 16,13; onfoe<sup>δ</sup> 16,2; gaa<sup>δ</sup> 15,4; h<sup>x</sup>fe<sup>δ</sup> 14,28; 14,35; 15,4; gehere<sup>δ</sup> 14,35; x<sup>x</sup>thrine<sup>δ</sup> 16,13; f'hoge<sup>δ</sup> 16,13; l<sup>x</sup>de<sup>δ</sup> 16,18; gelafe<sup>δ</sup> 16,11; f'lete<sup>δ</sup> 15,4; eftli<sup>o</sup>fe<sup>δ</sup> 15,24; f'lora<sup>δ</sup> 15,4; lesa<sup>δ</sup> 15,4; 15,8; luf<sup>x</sup><sup>δ</sup> 16,13; gemoeta<sup>δ</sup> 15,5; genehua<sup>δ</sup> 16,13; benime<sup>δ</sup> 16,3; ons<sup>x</sup>ce<sup>δ</sup> 14,33; efts<sup>x</sup>ge<sup>δ</sup> 14,33; sele<sup>δ</sup> 16,12; onsetta<sup>δ</sup> 15,5; sitte<sup>δ</sup> 14,28; 14,31; smea<sup>δ</sup> 14,31; soeca<sup>δ</sup> 15,8; ymbstyre<sup>δ</sup> 15,8; synnge<sup>δ</sup> 16,18; x<sup>x</sup>engga<sup>δ</sup> 14,31 / (7/38).

II (a) efnege<sup>δ</sup>oncaliges 15,6; efnege<sup>δ</sup>ongigas 15,9; wyras 16,9; / (b) doa<sup>δ</sup> 16,9; l<sup>x</sup>da<sup>δ</sup> 15,23; losiga<sup>δ</sup> 16,9; sella<sup>δ</sup> 15,22; ofslae<sup>δ</sup> 15,23; so<sup>δ</sup>f<sup>x</sup>stige<sup>δ</sup> 16,15; gewóeda<sup>δ</sup> 15,22 / (3/7).

IV (a) monigfaldas 15,17 / (b) eftonfoa<sup>δ</sup> 16,4; onfoa<sup>δ</sup> 16,9; onginna<sup>δ</sup> 14,29; be<sup>δ</sup>orfe<sup>δ</sup> 15,7 / (1/4).

45. L. 16,25 to L. 18,30.

I (a) cymes 18,8; f<sup>x</sup>res 16,30; gehreues 17,4; f'letes 18,29; arises 16,31 / (b) cyme<sup>δ</sup> 17,20; cyme<sup>δ</sup> 18,5; cymme<sup>δ</sup> 17,20; gecyme<sup>δ</sup> 18,3; incyme<sup>δ</sup> 18,17; cuoe<sup>δδ</sup> 17,7; 17,8; gebege<sup>δ</sup> 18,14; doe<sup>δ</sup> 17,3; 18,7; 18,8; onfoe<sup>δ</sup> 18,17; h<sup>x</sup>fe<sup>δ</sup> 18,7; h<sup>x</sup>fe<sup>δ</sup> 17,7; 17,9; shebba<sup>δ</sup> 18,14; hersumia<sup>δ</sup> 17,6; geliff<sup>x</sup>sta<sup>δ</sup> 17,33; gehrise<sup>δ</sup> 17,25; 18,1; scine<sup>δ</sup> 17,24; soeca<sup>δ</sup> 17,33; spille<sup>δ</sup> 17,33; gespille<sup>δ</sup> 17,33; ofdunestige<sup>δ</sup> 17,31; synngiga<sup>δ</sup> 17,3; getele<sup>δ</sup> 18,5; / (5/27).

II (a) cuoe<sup>δ</sup>as 17,10; behaldas 17,3; letas 18,16; wilnias 17,22; (b) gedoa<sup>δ</sup> 17,10; x<sup>x</sup>deaua<sup>δ</sup> 17,14; gaa<sup>δ</sup> 17,14; gehera<sup>δ</sup> 18,6; gesea<sup>δ</sup> 17,22;



walla 18,16 / (4/6).

III (a) gefylges 17,23 / (b) nalla 17,23 / (1/1).

IV (a) cymes 17,1; cuoe 17,21; grindas 17,35; getimbras 17,35 / (b) cyme 17,22; cuoe 17,23; doe 18,30; i'ngeonga 18,24; habba 18,29; 18,24; gehera 18,31; gelefr 18,31; walla 18,26; awoenda 17,31 / (4/10).

46. L. 18,31 to L. 20,14.

I(a) cuoe 18,37, margin; gefraignas 19,31; hxfes 19,26; hxfis 19,25; nimmes 19,22; hrippes 19,22 / (b) cuoe 20,5; hxfe 19,24; 19,26 (2x); 19,34; arisa 18,33; gestna 20,6; willnia 19,31 / (6/8).

II (a) unbindas 19,30; tobrenge 19,27; ceapigas 19,13; cefarfas 19,27; cuoe 19,31; gaas 19,30; lxdes 19,30 / (b) undo 19,30; ingae 19,30; gemoeta 19,30; genimme 19,24; sealla 19,24; onsuare 20,3 / (7/6).

III (b) undoa 19,33 / (0/1).

IV (a) efnegeha 19,43; gelecgas 19,44; f'lotas 19,44; ymbsettas 19,43; ofslx 18,33; gesuigas 19,40 / (b) clioppoga 19,40; cyme 19,43; ymbsele 19,43; gesuinge 18,33 / (6/4).

47. L. 20,15 to L. 22,3.

I (a) does 20,15; gegrindx 20,18 / (b) ceige 20,44; cyme 20,16; of'cyme 21,35; gefalle 20,18; hxfe 20,24; gelimpe 21,13; gelliore 21,32; losa 21,18; geneolace 21,28; geneoleca 21,20; 22,1; geneolece 21,8; arisa 21,10; sele 20,16; spille 20,16 / (2/15).



II (a) costages 20,23; ageldas 20,25; geseas 21,20;  
waecceas 21,36 / agniga 21,19; bye 21,19; aedeauas 20,24;  
agefa 20,25; behalda 20,46; 21,34; ahebba 21,28; gehero  
21,9; eftloca 21,28; gesea 21,6; 21,31; 21,8; 21,29; gesette  
21,14; nalla 21,9 / (4/15).

III (a) wutas 21,20 / (b) gesea 21,20; nalla 21,8;  
witte 21,30; wutta 21,31 / (1/4).

IV (a) of'cymmas 21,26; cuoeas 20,41; gefallas 21,24;  
fatas 20,35; lufas 20,46; sellas 21,12; f'suelgas 20,47; wyrca  
20,47 / (b) f'abrenga 21,30; cyma 21,6; 21,8; 21,34; acuoele  
21,16; flea 21,21; onfoas 20,47; ingaa 21,21; onginna 21,7;  
habba 20,35; laede 20,35; hiifiga 20,38; of'liora 21,33;  
arisa 20,37; onsaeca 20,27; gesea 21,27; sella 21,12;  
siniga 20,35; sitta 21,35; ofstiga 21,21; walla 20,46;  
onworpa 21,12 / (8/22).

48. L. 22,4 to L. 23,8.

I (a) cooes 22,11; singes 22,34 / (b) bye 22,36;  
bebycge 22,36; gecerre 23,5; aedeaua 22,12; embehta 22,27  
(2x); gae 22,22; inga 22,10; haefe 22,36 (2x); gehlina 22,27;  
lorne 22,10; ge<sup>h</sup>resta 22,27; gerise 22,37 / (2/14).

II (a) gebiddas 22,40; cuoeas 22,70; todaelas 22,17;  
gearuas 22,8; f'letes 22,51; ondsuariges 22,68 / (b) gebidda  
22,46; blinna 22,51; doa 22,19; onfoa 22,17; fylge 22,10; g  
gegearua 22,12; geonga 22,8; arisa 22,46; sitta 22,30 / (8/9).

III (a) cuoeas 22,11; f'letes 22,68; slepes 22,46 /  
(b) gelefe 22,67 / (3/1).



IV (b) habba 22,25; 22,37; rixa 22,25 / (0/3).

49. L. 23,9 to L. 24,25.

I (a) worðes 23,31; / (b) haefe 23,17; gecuoeða 23,34 / (1/2).

II (a) shenas 23,14; / (b) falla 23,30; sæcga 24,17;  
eftðenega 24,6; woopa 23,28; aw<sup>u</sup>ria 23,30 / (1/5).

III (b) sooca 24,5; nalla 23,28 / (0/2).

IV (a) cuoðas 23,29; doas 23,34 / (b) cyma 23,29; doað 23,31; onginna 23,30 / (2/3).

50. L. 24,26 to J. Pref. 5,3.

I (a) gebecnas \*3,10; geceiges \*5,3; laeres \*2,6; losas \*4,17; onsæcces \*3,4; sæges \*4,11; tacnas \*3,13, margin;  
gewyrce \*3,3 / (b) ceige \*4,12; gefæstna \*4,3; onginne \*1,1; ~~hæfe~~ hæfe 24,39; haeled \*4,9; lioða \*4,7; efernloca 24,29; f'esaeged \*5,2; gesaeged \*3,6; gesile \*1,4; sette \*3,14; getryme \*4,3 / (8/12).

II (a) geseas 24,39; sittas 24,49; wyrceas \*4,17 / ~~grapa~~  
(b) grapa 24,39; gesea 24,39; nalla 24,36 / (3/3).

III (b) habba 24,41; nalla \*4,16 / (0/2).

IV (a) eftonfoas \*3,3; onginnas \*3,1 / (b) cuoða \*4,20;  
ædeaua \*1,10; gelefe \*4,5; of'leora \*4,10; eftarisa \*4,11;  
astiga 24,38; getryme \*4,13; ~~na~~ ualla \*4,20 / (2/8).

51. J. Pref. 5,4 to J. 1,20.

I (a) bebeadas \*7,19; gebecnas \*7,16; gehaldes \*5,17;  
sæges \*6,15; getrymmes \*1,15; ðyrstes \*5,6 / (b) gebecna \*8,6;  
tobecna \*5,17; inbecna \*7,10; gedæfnæ \*6,10; ceige \*6,12;  
clioppa 1,15; dringa \*5,7; ædeauæ \*7,13; gefria \*5,15;  
f'efylge \*6,18; ingæ \*6,2; onginne 1, heading; inlaede \*7,16;



=  
lære \*7,12; inlihte 1,9; saeges \*8,2; gescine 1,5; gesii  
 5,17; 7,5 (2x); f'esende \*6,16; sprece \*5,6; getryme \*7,9;  
getria \*7,17; wyrca \*5,16 / (6/25).

II (a) ongeattas \*5,14; uppappahefes \*5,13; / (b) geglaue  
 \*7,6; haba \*7,17; gelefe (overlined) \*5,14; gelefa \*7,17;  
wuna \*5,14 / (2/5).

IV (a) gebiddas \*7,11 / (b) doa \*7,1; gelefa 1,12 / (1/2).

52. J. 1,21 to J. 3,13.

I (a) gecues 2,5; gefulguas 1,33 / (b) gebyre 2,4,margin;  
ceige 2,9; cyme 1,30; cyma 3,8; gedaefned 3,7; drinca 2,10,  
 margin; færa 3,8; gaa 3,8; behofa 3,7; laede 1,29; nime  
 1,29; oeta 3,8; arise 2,22; gerise 3,7; sette 2,10 / (2/15).

II (a) rehtas 1,23 / <sup>(b)</sup> birle 2,8; brenge 2,8; gebranga 2,16;  
cyma 1,39; dæle 2,8; doa 2,5; undoe 2,19; gelefe 3,12; gosea  
 1,51; 1,39; uirca 2,5; / (1/11).

III (a) onfoas 3,11; gelefes 3,12 / (b) gefylle 2,7;  
soeca 1,38; nalla 2,16 / (2/3).

IV (b) nabba 2,3 / (0/1).

53. J. 3,14 to J. 4,47.

I (a) cymes 3,20; onfoas 3,32; onfoes 3,33; fulwas 3,26;  
haefes 3,29; haefis 4,44; geheres 3,29; gelefes 3,18; losas 3,16;  
saues 4,37; gesils 3,32; geseles 3,34; gesomnas 4,36; gespreces  
 3,34; stondas 3,29 / (b) cymme 3,21; gecyme 4,25; gedaefna 3,30;  
misdoe 3,20; gedrinca 4,13; gefea 4,36; gefie 3,20; onfoa 4,36;  
fuluua 4,1; haefe 3,15; 3,16; 3,36; gehere 3,32; gelefe 3,15;  
 3,16; 3,18; 3,36; losa 3,15; lufa 3,35; hrioppa 4,36 (2x);



4,37; gesægeð 4,25; saued 4,38; geslið 3,38; soecað 4,23; sprecað 3,31; getrymeð 3,32; ðyrsteð 4,14; uircað 3,21; 4,1; wuned 3,38 / (15/32).

II (a) cuoeðas 4,35; cuæðas 4,20; ðerhtrymmes 3,28; geuorðias 4,22 / (b) cymeð 4,29; ahefað 4,35; geseað 4,29; 4,35 / (4/4).

IV (a) cymmes 3,26; geuorðias 4,23; geworðias 4,24 / (3/0).

54. J. 4,48 to J. 6,17.

I (a) cymmes 5,25; cymes 5,24; 5,43; hæfis 5,2; geheres 5,24; gelefoes 5,24; lifas 4,50; of'lioraes 5,24; uorðages 5,23; wyrcað 5,19 / (b) cwicað 5,21; cuicað 5,21; doemað 5,22; aedeaued 5,20 (2x); hæfeð 5,24; 5,28; 6,9; f'hycgað 5,45; lifeð 4,53; inlihteð 5,21; lufað 5,20; getrymeð 5,32 (2x); auæcceð 5,21; uorðageð 5,23; wyrcað 5,17; 5,20; wyrceð 5,19 / (10/19).

II (a) does 6,10; onfoas 5,43; habbas 5,40; hyhtas 5,45; somnias 6,12; woenas 5,39; uyrcað 6,10 / (b) gelefeð 5,47 / (7/1).

III (a) onfoes 5,43; habbas 5,38; 5,42; gelefoes 5,38; 5,47; smeas 5,39; nallas 5,40 / (b) gelefeð 4,48; soecað 5,44; nallað 5,28 / (7/3).

IV (a) lifias 5,25; getrymes 5,39; worðalges 5,23 / (b) f'ðcymeð 5,29; geherað 5,25 (2x); gehereð 5,28; getrymeð 5,38; sumiað 6,7; worðiað 5,23 / (3/7).

55. J. 6,18 to J. 7,17.

I (a) gebrucces 6,51; cymes 6,35; cuæðes 6,42; gelefoes 6,35; liffæstas 6,63; seles 6,27; f'stondes 6,63; ðyrstes 6,35; uunos 6,56; wyrcað 7,4; / (b) bruccað 6,58; 6,58; brucfeð 6,57;



gebruced 6,50; gebrucca 6,54; cyme 6,37; 6,45; deadage 6,50;  
drinca 6,54; 6,56; gefia 7,7; ongette 7,17; haefe 6,40; 6,47;  
 6,54; hyncgre 6,35; gelefe 6,40; 6,47; liofa 6,56; liofe 6,57;  
life 6,51; losa 6,27; gesil 6,40; sele 6,32; 6,33; 6,37; soeca  
 7,4; ondspyrne 6,61; besuica 7,12; Terhuuna 6,27 / (10/30).

II (a) soecas 6,26; astiges 7,8; / (b) gesea 6,62; ualla  
 6,67; nalla 6,43 / (2/3).

III (a) wyrca 6,27 / (b) habba 6,53; gelefe 6,36;  
naellad 6,20 / (1/3).

IV (b) glefa 6,64; gesea 6,19; 7,3 / (0/3).

56. J. 7,18 to J. 8,35.

I (a) gecymes 7,27; gehaenas 8,10; soecas 7,18; 8,12;  
getrymes 8,18; wyrca 7,19; 7,51; 8,34; / (b) cyme 7,31; 7,50;  
doema 7,51; soema 7,51; onfoe 7,23; gefria 8,32; fylge 8,12;  
gae 8,12; haefe 8,12; gelefa 7,38; gelefe 7,48; f'lete 8,29;  
geni-ra 8,10; arise 7,52; ofslae 8,22; soeca 7,18; 7,20;  
spreca 7,26; sprece 7,18; styrste 7,37; auritte 8,6; wunet  
 8,35; uuna 8,35; wyrca 7,31; uyrca 7,31 / (8/25).

II (a) ymbcearfes 7,22; fylges 8,21; iorsiges 7,23;  
soecas 7,19; 7,34; 8,21; gewunas 8,31 / (b) deadage 8,21;  
gedoema 7,24; ongeatta 8,23; ahefe 8,28; gemoete 7,36;  
nalla 8,24; wundria 7,21 / (7/7).

III (b) gemoeta 7,34; soeca 7,36 / (0/2).

IV (a) cuaenas 7,26 / (b) floua 7,38; gehena 8,10;  
soeca 7,25 / (1/3).



## 57. J. 8,36 to J. 10,3.

I (a) inngaas 10,1; haefis 9,23; haldas 9,16; geheres 9,31; spreces 9,37; uorðias 9,31, margin / (b) gebirgeð 8,52; gebrängeð 10,3; ceigeð 10,3; cymeð 9,4; gedaefnað 9,4; doemað 8,50; gefriað 8,36; inngaæð 10,2; haefeð 9,21; gehaldað 8,51; gehaldeð 8,52; geherað 9,31; laædað 10,3; nimeð 8,37; gesilið 9,21; 9,19; geseað 8,51; 9,21; soecað 8,50; sprecað 8,44; spreceð 8,44; astigeð 10,1; ontyneð 10,3; geðreað 8,46; uuldrað 8,54; wunað 9,41; wyrcað 9,31 / (6/27).

II (a) cuoeðas 8,54; cuæðas 9,19; gefraignas 9,23; soecas 8,37; 8,40; uallas 8,44; 9,27; wyrcað 8,38; 8,39 / (b) gefraignað 9,21; wyrcað 8,41 / (9/2).

III (a) ongeattas 8,43 / (b) gelefeð 8,45; 8,46; uallað 9,27 / (1/3).

IV (a) geheras 10,3 / (b) geseað 9,39 / (1/1).

## 58. J. 10,4 to J. 11,33.

I (a) ceiges 11,28; cymes 10,10; gaas 11,31; gegaas 11,9; hæfes 10,20; f'letes 10,4; f'lettas 10,12; tostraigdes 10,12; geuorðes 10,16 / (b) byreð 10,13; gedaefnað 10,16; todrifeð 10,12; eteð 10,10; innfæreð 10,9; utfæreð 10,9; flilið 10,12; 10,13; gaeð 10,4; 10,9; gegeongað 11,10; liofað 11,26; liofæð 11,25; losað 10,10; lufað 10,17; gemoetað 10,9; nimeð 10,12; 10,18; 10,28; eftariseð 11,23; eftarisað 11,24; gesilið 10,12; 11,9; seleð 10,11; gesilið 11,22; sendeð 10,4; slepað 11,12; slepeð 11,11; spilleð 10,10; ondspyrnað 11,10; ondspyrneð 11,9; auodeð 10,20 / (9/32).

II (a) cuoeðas 10,36; gelefas 10,38; staenas 10,32 /



(b) gelefe<sup>δ</sup> 10,26 / (3/1).

III (a) gelefes 10,25; nallas 10,37 / (2/0).

IV (a) cymes 10,8; fleas 10,5; ongeatas 10,14; habbas 10,10; soecas 10,4 / (b) fylga<sup>δ</sup> 10,4; fylga<sup>δ</sup> 10,5; fylge<sup>δ</sup> 10,27; gehera<sup>δ</sup> 10,27; gehere<sup>δ</sup> 10,16; losa<sup>δ</sup> 10,28; soeca<sup>δ</sup> 10,27; 11,8; ðertrymme<sup>δ</sup> 10,25 / (5/9).

59. J. 11,34 to J. 12,43.

I (a) tobrengas 12,24; cymes 12,15; embehtes 12,26; faeræ<sup>δ</sup> 12,19; gaas 12,35; geongas 12,19; 12,35; gehaldas 12,25; geheres 12,26; behofas 11,50; gelefes 12,38; ymbstondas 11,42; uorðias 12,26; uunas 12,24; 12,34; ~~uunas~~ wyrces 11,47 / (b) gebyre<sup>δ</sup> 12,6; cyme<sup>δ</sup> 11,56; gedæfna<sup>δ</sup> 12,34; geembehta<sup>δ</sup> 12,26; gefia<sup>δ</sup> 12,26; lufa<sup>δ</sup> 12,25; spilde<sup>δ</sup> 12,25; stence<sup>δ</sup> 11,39; los<sup>δ</sup> 12,25 / (16/9).

II (a) geongas 12,35; habbas 12,8; hæbbas 12,35; lettes 11,44; ðencas 11,50 / (b) undoa<sup>δ</sup> 11,44; gelefa<sup>δ</sup> 12,36; nioma<sup>δ</sup> 11,39 / (5/3).

III (a) habbas 12,8; uoenas 11,56 / (b) gesea<sup>δ</sup> 12,19 / (2/1).

IV (a) gelefes 11,48 / (b) ongeatta<sup>δ</sup> 12,40; cymme<sup>δ</sup> 11,48; genime<sup>δ</sup> 11,48; ondatt<sup>δ</sup> 12,42; gesea<sup>δ</sup> 12,40 / (1/5).

60. J. 12,44 to J. 14,26.

I (a) doemes 12,48; faeres 13,3; onfoas 13,20 (3x); onfoæs 13,20; hæfes 12,48; gehaldas 12,47; 14,21; 14,23; 14,24; geheres 12,47; gelefes 12,44 (2x); 12,46; 14,12; lufas 14,21 (2x); 14,24; sendes 13,16; 13,20; teles 12,48; uunas 14,17; uun<sup>i</sup>as 12,46; wyrcaes 14,12; uyrcas 14,10 / (b) bruca<sup>δ</sup> 13,18; gedoeme<sup>δ</sup> 12,48; onfoa<sup>δ</sup> 12,48; hæfe<sup>δ</sup> 14,21; ahæfe<sup>δ</sup> 13,18; gelæra<sup>δ</sup> 14,26; lufa<sup>δ</sup>



14,23 (2x); gesili<sup>δ</sup> 12,45 (2x); 14,9; 14,17; 14,19; geselle<sup>δ</sup> 13,21;  
gesili<sup>δ</sup> 14,16; sende<sup>δ</sup> 14,26; gesinga<sup>δ</sup> 13,38; treua<sup>δ</sup> 14,26; ðorfae<sup>δ</sup> 13,10  
uuna<sup>δ</sup> 14,10; wyrcae<sup>δ</sup> 14,12 / (26/21).

BB (a) gebiddes 14,13; blædtaigas 13,13; geceigas 13,13;  
doas 13,15; ongeattas 14,17; 14,20; 14,7; gelefe<sup>s</sup> 14,1; 14,11;  
lifias 14,19; gelufas 14,15; geseas 14,19; soecas 13,33; wyrca<sup>s</sup>  
13,17 / (b) gegiua<sup>δ</sup> 14,14; habba<sup>δ</sup> 13,35; gelefe<sup>δ</sup> 14,10; gesea<sup>δ</sup>  
14,7 / (14/4).

III (a) behaldas 14,15; gelefe<sup>s</sup> 14,1; 14,11 / (3/0).

IV (a) ongeattas 13,35 / (1/0).

61. J. 14,27 to J. 16,32.

I (a) branges 15,5; acennes 16,21; clæns<sup>1</sup>as 15,2; cymes  
16,4; 16,7; gecymes 16,13; so<sup>c</sup>cymes 15,26; accuellas 16,2;  
næfis 14,30; geheres 16,13; lættes 16,2; gemynes 16,21; genimes 15,2,  
margin; gesæges 16,13; sprecc<sup>δ</sup>ces 16,13; getrymes 15,26; uoenas  
16,2; uunas 15,5; wunas 15,6 / (b) brænge<sup>δ</sup> 15,2; cyme<sup>δ</sup> 15,26;  
16,2; 16,25; gecyme<sup>δ</sup> 16,8; doeme<sup>δ</sup> 16,2; ondrede<sup>δ</sup> 14,27; dryge<sup>δ</sup>  
15,6; gefe<sup>δ</sup> 16,20; 16,22; gefi<sup>δ</sup> 15,23; gefi<sup>δ</sup> 15,18; 15,19;  
15,23 (2x); onfoe<sup>δ</sup> 16,15; onfoe<sup>δ</sup> 16,14; gefylle<sup>δ</sup> 16,6; hæfe<sup>δ</sup> 15,13;  
16,15; 16,21; hæfi<sup>δ</sup> 16,21; behofa<sup>δ</sup> 16,7; gelære<sup>δ</sup> 16,13; lufa<sup>δ</sup>  
16,27; nime<sup>δ</sup> 15,2; 16,22; sæge<sup>δ</sup> 16,15; gesæge<sup>δ</sup> 16,14; onscyna<sup>δ</sup>  
14,27; sele<sup>δ</sup> 14,27; 15,16; gesele<sup>δ</sup> 16,23; ofslæ<sup>δ</sup> 16,2; sprece<sup>δ</sup>  
16,18; gedrea<sup>δ</sup> 16,8; wisne<sup>δ</sup> 15,6; gewunia<sup>δ</sup> 15,16; wyrca<sup>†</sup> 15,15 /  
(19/39).

II (a) gehaldas 15,10; gelefe<sup>s</sup> 14,29; f'letas 16,32;  
gelufas 14,28; soecas 16,19; getrym<sup>1</sup>es 15,27; gewor<sup>s</sup>as 15,8;



wunias 15,7; wun<sup>1</sup>as 15,10; uunas 15,4; gewyrcaas 15,14 / (b)  
bidde<sup>δ</sup> 15,7; gibidde<sup>δ</sup> 15,16; onfoa<sup>δ</sup> 16,24; giua<sup>δ</sup> 16,26; 16,24;  
gegiua<sup>δ</sup> 16,23; haba<sup>δ</sup> 16,22; gehalda<sup>δ</sup> 15,10, margin; hrema<sup>δ</sup> 16,20;  
gelefe<sup>δ</sup> 16,31; lufa<sup>δ</sup> 16,27; arisa<sup>δ</sup> 14,31; gesea<sup>δ</sup> 16,17 (2x); 16,19;  
uuna<sup>δ</sup> 15,9 / (11/16).

III (a) gebiddas 16,23; giuas 15,7; genynas 15,20; geseas  
 16,10; uunas 15,10, margin; wutas 15,18 / (b) gesea<sup>δ</sup> 16,16 (2x);  
 16,19; uoepa<sup>δ</sup> 16,20 / (6/4).

IV (a) doas 15,21; gedoas 16,2; nabbas 15,22; gehalda<sup>δ</sup>  
 15,20; sendas 15,6; gesomnas 15,6; gewunias 15,7 / (b) berna<sup>δ</sup> 15,6;  
doa<sup>δ</sup> 16,3; wyrca<sup>δ</sup> 16,3 / (7/3).

62. J. 18,33 to J. 18,36.

I (a) losas 17,12 / (b) behofa<sup>δ</sup> 18,14; gecyme<sup>δ</sup> 18,2;  
sili<sup>δ</sup> 17,2 / (1/3).

II (a) f'letas 18,8; soecas 18,7; 18,8 / (b) onfoa<sup>δ</sup> 18,31;  
habba<sup>δ</sup> 16,33 (2x); gelefe<sup>δ</sup> 16,33; getreua<sup>δ</sup> 16,33; getrycca<sup>δ</sup> 18,33 /  
 (3/6).

III (a) doenas 18,31; sæg<sup>c</sup>es 18,29; soecas 18,4 / (3/0).

IV (b) ongeatta 17,3 / (0/1).

63. J. 18,37 to J. 20, 12.

I (a) cuedas 19,35; ui cuoe<sup>δ</sup>as 19,12 / (b) gedaefna<sup>δ</sup> 19,7;  
haefed 19,11; wyrce<sup>δ</sup> 19,12 / (2/3).

II (a) toscaenas 19,36 / (b) acuella<sup>δ</sup> 19,6; ahoa<sup>δ</sup> 19,6;  
gelefa<sup>δ</sup> 19,35 / (1/3).

III (a) onfoas 19,6 / (b) gebraecga<sup>δ</sup> 19,36; walla<sup>δ</sup> 18,39 /  
 (1/2).

IV (b) gesea<sup>δ</sup> 19,37 / (0/1).



## 64. J. 20,13 to end.

I (a) laedes 21,18; selles 21,20 / (b) gyrde 21,18;  
silli 21,13; getrymme 21,24 / (2/3).

II (a) eatas 21,12; eftf'gefes 20,23; gemoetas 21,6;  
sendas 21,3 / (b) bera 21,10; bringa 21,10; cymae 21,12;  
onfoa 20,22; gihabba 20,23; nima 20,23; hriorda 21,12;/  
(4/7).

III (a) habbas 21,5 / (1/0).

---

1st. Person Plural.

~~Kak~~ Block A: (a) boet/les Mt. I,2,3; genes I,2,3; habbas 3,9;  
bidas, 11,3; uallas 12,38; nabbas 14,17; stiges 20,18; ondredes 21,26;  
habbas 21,38; cue as 21,25; 21,26 / (b) ondeta I,3,1; h'rih I,2,4;  
wilnia 12,38;/ (11/3).

Block B: (a) gelefes Mt. 27,42 / (b) gedoe 28,14;  
getrewa 28,14; walla Mk. I,2,4; gegearuaga Mk. 4,30 / (1/4).

Block C: (a) habbas Mk. 8,16; wilnias 14,63/ (b) cuoeda 11,31;  
11,32; selle 12,14; stige 10,33; walla 10,35; wilnia 10,35 / (2/6).

Block D: (a) abidas L. 7,20; f'gefaes 11,4; cuoedas 20,5;  
20,6; geslas 22,49; wilnigas 22,71; gesprecas 3,11; getrymes 3,11;  
uorias 4,22; byges 6,45; wyrcas 6,28; staenas 10,33; f'lettes 11,48;  
f'stondes 12,19; habbas 19,7; uallas 21,3; cumas 21,3 / (b) doad  
M. 3,10; 3,14; gedoa 3,12; habba 3,8; abide 7,19; losaia 8,24;  
astige 18,31; habba 8,41; walla 12,21; gelefe 16,30;/ (17/10).

---







Appendix II.

Section.	I		II		III		IV	
	S	O	S	O	S	O	S	O
1	12	9	-	-	-	-	11	3
2	23	10	3	-	1	-	14	2
3	31	13	-	-	-	-	2	1
4	17	4	4	9	-	-	5	-
5	7	2	7	3	1	1	18	1
6	28	24	13	1	9	-	19	4
7	34	11	15	2	9	4	13	-
8	10	1	20	3	6	1	5	2
9	29	8	10	-	5	3	15	2
10	30	9	5	3	-	-	11	6
11	13	2	10	1	-	-	12	2
12	17	-	15	1	5	-	20	-
13	24	7	6	1	3	-	9	-
14	14	2	3	2	2	-	-	1
15	5	1	14	1	2	1	7	2
16	17	3	13	-	3	1	9	2
17	17	4	19	-	6	3	14	5
18	13	4	12	1	2	2	4	1
19	4	6	6	9	-	-	1	4
20	1	3	1	-	1	1	2	-
21	3	9	5	6	1	3	1	7
22	8	14	4	2	-	-	-	3
23	5	13	-	2	-	2	1	7
24	-	24	3	1	-	1	2	17
25	3	2	11	4	-	2	4	1
26	7	6	6	4	3	4	8	8
27	15	19	6	1	2	-	1	5
28	7	8	12	5	2	5	4	5
29	15	7	14	3	5	1	12	12
30	44	4	12	8	-	-	1	2
31	9	4	7	1	-	1	7	4
32	5	19	-	-	-	-	2	3
33	2	27	1	-	-	-	2	3
34	1	14	-	-	-	-	2	1
35	1	13	5	4	-	2	-	1
36	1	3	-	1	-	-	1	3
37	1	11	9	14	1	2	1	20
38	2	24	3	1	1	1	1	7
39	1	7	1	5	2	1	5	16
40	6	31	4	15	1	5	1	7
41	2	33	3	10	1	1	2	5
42	7	32	7	13	-	10	2	17
43	4	27	4	10	1	2	3	4
44	7	33	3	7	-	-	1	4
45	5	27	4	6	1	1	4	10
46	6	8	7	6	-	1	6	4
47	2	15	4	15	1	4	8	22
48	2	14	6	9	3	1	-	3
49	1	2	1	5	-	2	2	3
50	8	12	3	3	-	2	2	8
51	6	25	2	5	-	-	1	2
52	2	15	1	11	2	3	-	1
53	15	32	4	4	-	-	3	-
54	10	19	7	1	7	3	3	7
55	10	30	2	3	1	3	-	3
56	8	25	7	7	-	2	1	3
57	6	27	9	2	1	3	1	1
58	( 9	32	3	1	2	-	5	9
59	16	9	5	3	2	1	1	5
60	28	21	14	4	3	-	1	-
61	19	39	11	13	6	4	7	3
62	1	3	3	6	3	-	-	1
63	2	3	1	3	1	2	-	1
64	2	3	4	7	1	-	-	-

I 3rd. sg.      II 2nd. pl. without pronoun immediately following.  
 III 2nd. pl. with pronoun immediately following.      IV 3rd. pl.



II (b). THE NUMERICAL DATA OF  
THE S /  $\delta$  PROBLEM



The numerical data of the Lindisfarne s/8 Problem.

The preceding article on the Lindisfarne s/8 problem was based on a study of the numerical data. Since the method employed to solve the problem of the breaking of the text is one that is capable of a very wide application it seems desirable to describe it here.

This problem is essentially the same as that presented in a great many ~~experiments~~ experiments in biology. It has been described in a 'popular' article by the biometrician, J.B.S. Haldane<sup>1</sup>: "Suppose five rats fed on one diet weigh 6.5, 6.8, 6.9, 7.2, and 7.5 ounces and five similar ones fed on another diet weigh 7.1, 7.4, 7.7, 7.9, and 8.3 ounces (of course in scientific work grams would be used for weighing). Can we be sure that the diet has had an effect on the weight?

No, we can never be absolutely sure. But we can be quite sure enough for practical purposes. The statistician does not ask the question in this form. He asks what is the chance that two groups as different as these should have been picked out of the same population by mere luck.

---

<sup>1</sup> 'More about Statistics', p. 103 of A Banned Broadcast and other essays, 1946.



91

2

The statistical method for answering this question was devised by the late Mr. W.S. Gossett, who was employed by Messrs. Guinness, the brewers. The firm did not <sup>per</sup>~~admit~~ its employees to publish work under their own names, so he signed his papers "Student", and many statisticians only learned his name when he died. In the particular case of the rats, the odds are about 40 to 1 against the difference between the two groups being due to chance. A good biologist would be fairly sure that the difference was due to the food, but he would ~~repeat~~ repeat the experiment once or twice before publishing his result."

The question that must be answered here in order to solve the problem of the breaking of the text is: What is the probability that any observed difference in the  $s/\delta$  ratio of ~~the~~ one portion of the text as compared with another portion is due to chance? Miss Brunner divided the text into 64 sections of equal length; the number of -s and -δ forms in each category is not usually very large in each of these sections. Since it is important that the figures tested should be fairly large, it is convenient to test every group of five sections of the 64, against the following five sections. Then, for each category of verb (e.g. 3rd. pl.), and for each pair



of groups to be tested, a table must be made in the following manner:

Sections of text	s	$\delta$
Any group of five	a	b
Following group of five	c	d

There exists a well-known measure of discrepancy between observation and hypothesis ( $\chi^2$  as it is called) and this is to be found ~~xxxxxxxx~~ from

$$\chi^2 = \frac{(ad-bc)^2 (a+b+c+d)}{(a+b) (c+d) (a+c) (b+d)}$$

The final step is to find the probability of this ascertained value of  $\chi^2$  being due solely to chance, by consulting a table<sup>1</sup> of  $\chi^2$ . Thus, if the value of  $\chi^2$  were found to be 2.7, P (Probability) would be .1 - i.e. the observed discrepancy would be expected to occur by chance once in every ten times, and no theory should be built up on such figures.

Such a calculation was carried out for each five sections of the text, with reference to each category of the verb. I will illustrate the type of result obtained by the following example. The figures for Spd. sg., sections

---

<sup>1</sup> A very convenient one is to be found on pp. 112, 113 of R.A. Fisher's Statistical Methods for Research Workers - 10th. ed.



7 - 11 and 12 - 16, are as follows:

Sections of text	s	δ	Totals
7 - 11	119	31	150
12 - 16	77	13	90
Totals	196	44	240

$$\begin{aligned}
 \chi^2 &= \frac{((77 \times 31) - (119 \times 13))^2 \times 240}{150 \times 90 \times 196 \times 44} \\
 &= \frac{840^2 \times 240}{150 \times 90 \times 196 \times 44} = \frac{169344000}{116424000} \\
 &= 1.45.
 \end{aligned}$$

The approximate value of P for this value of  $\chi^2$  is .2, which means that a discrepancy equal to, or greater than, that found in these two groups of sections, will occur by pure chance once in five times, on the average. Therefore, the discrepancy is not 'significant', i.e. there is no reason to suppose that it is not a chance result.

But if we now set sections 14 - 18 against 19 - 23, the figures for 3rd. sg. are:

Sections of text	s	δ	Totals
14 - 18	69	14	83
19 - 23	21	45	66
Totals	90	59	149



$$\begin{aligned}
 X^2 &= \frac{((69 \times 45) - (21 \times 14))^2 \times 149}{83 \times 86 \times 90 \times 59} \\
 &= \frac{1177358429}{29083180} \\
 &= 40.48
 \end{aligned}$$

The probability of obtaining such a large result for  $X^2$  by chance is very small indeed (less than 1 in 1,000,000) so that we can be reasonably certain that the differences between the two sections of text are not due to chance.

A similar break is found at Sections 24 and 31 in 3rd. sg., and at the same points in the text for the other categories of verbs - 2nd. pl., with and without pronoun, and 3rd. pl. In this way the 'breaking' of the text was evidenced beyond doubt, before the further steps were taken which led to the formulation of the hypothesis put forward in The Lindisfarne s/ð Problem.

The method of testing outlined above has, however, many disadvantages, not the least being the labour of evaluating  $X^2$  for the different pairs of blocks (many tens of hours with the calculating machine). It was after this large computation had been done that Professor Champenowne of Oxford made an entirely different solution (in another context - a medical one) of this kind of problem. His solution is not yet published though he has delivered a

lecture on it in Oxford. Briefly, his method consists in taking cumulative totals for each of the two variants, and plotting them one against the other on a graph. 'Breaks' in a graph of this kind will obviously represent breaks in the text.

Following this method, I give a set of graphs based on my figures for  $s/\delta$  in 3rd. sg., 2nd. pl. without and with following pronoun, and 3rd.  $\delta/\delta$  pl.<sup>1</sup>, and on Miss Brunner's figures for heonu/heono,  $\delta$ yu/ $\delta$ lu, cue $\delta$ -/cuoe $\delta$ -, wer-/woer-.<sup>2</sup> For each graph, a set of four columns of figures is necessary, in the following form:

---

Sections.	1st. variant.	Cumulative totals of 1st. variant.	<del>2nd. variant.</del>	Cumulative totals of 2nd. var.
1 to 64.				

---

On the two following pages, I give data for eight graphs. On the first page, the first four columns give data for Graph I - 3rd. sg.  $s/\delta$  figures, in the form set out above:- no. of s in each section; cumulative total; no. of  $\delta$  in each section; cumulative total. The other 7 sets of four columns each give the data for Graphs II to VIII, in the order set out above.

---

<sup>1</sup> Figures taken from my Appendix II, of The Lindisfarne  
 $s/\delta$  Problem.

<sup>2</sup> English and Germanic Studies, 1, 51.



98

9

On the following pages the graphs will be found,  
with explanatory notes on facing pages where necessary.

It will be seen that the points of breaking can  
be fixed in the following manner:

Graph no.	Approximate points of breaking.		
I (3rd. sg.)	18	24	31
II (2nd. pl. without pr.)	18	23/24	31/34
III (2nd. pl. with pr.)	20	25	
IV (3rd. pl.)	18	24	31/34
V ( <u>heonu</u> / <u>heono</u> )		23	
VI ( <u>yu</u> / <u>iu</u> )		24	
VII ( <u>cue</u> -/ <u>cuoe</u> -)	17	23	
VIII ( <u>wer</u> -/ <u>woer</u> -)		24	31 (?)

In our case the breaks are clear to the eye and  
fortunatley I can therefore leave aside the questions of  
(i) determining the most likely position of a break,  
(ii) assessing the reliability of the determination  
made under (i) - both questions requiring considerable  
and rather difficult mathematical discussion.

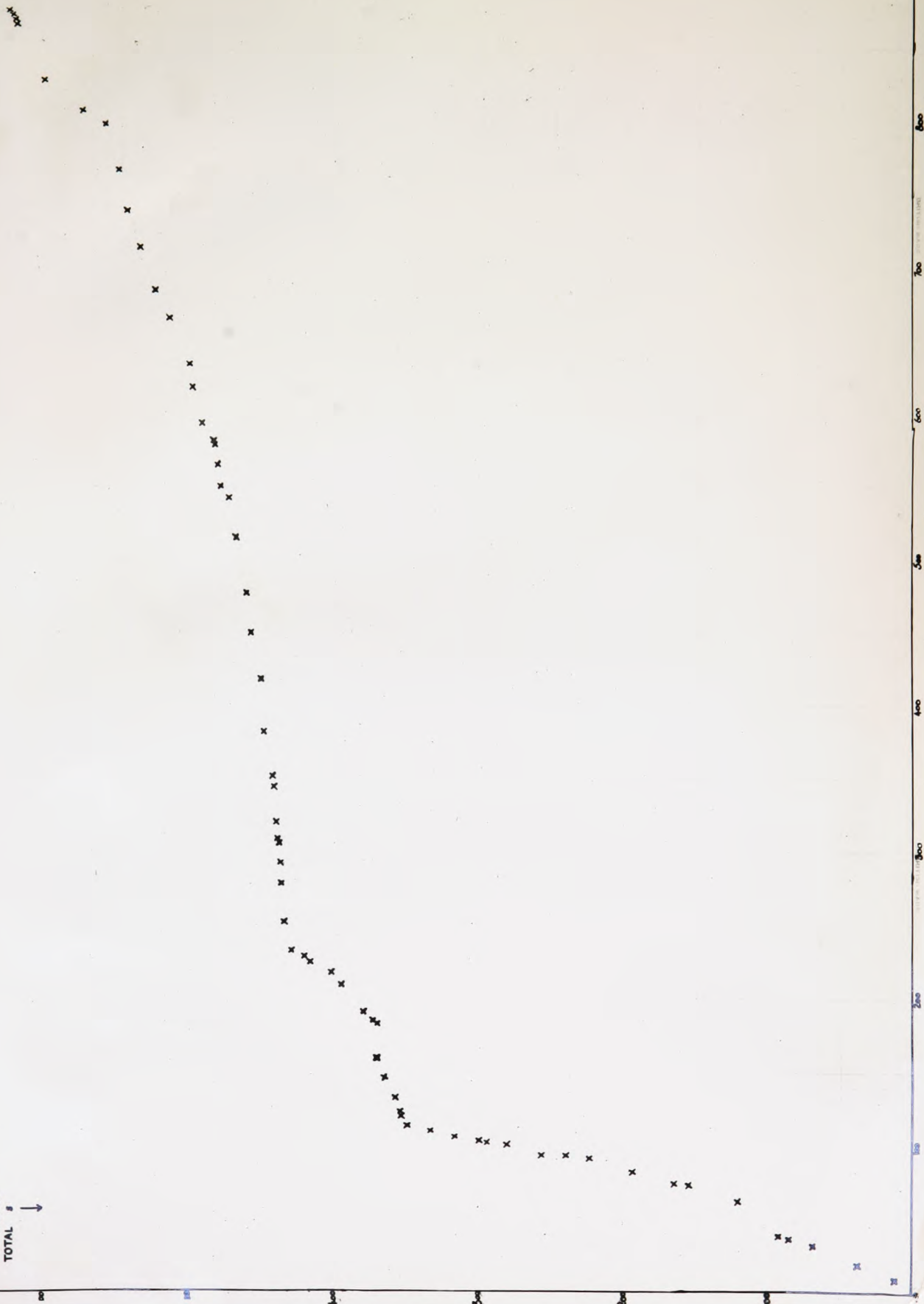
Graph I -  $s/\delta$  in 3rd. sg.



# I s/δ IN 3<sup>ra</sup> SG.

CUMULATIVE TOTAL δ →

CUMULATIVE  
TOTAL δ



Graph II - s/δ in 2nd. pl., without immediately  
following pronoun.



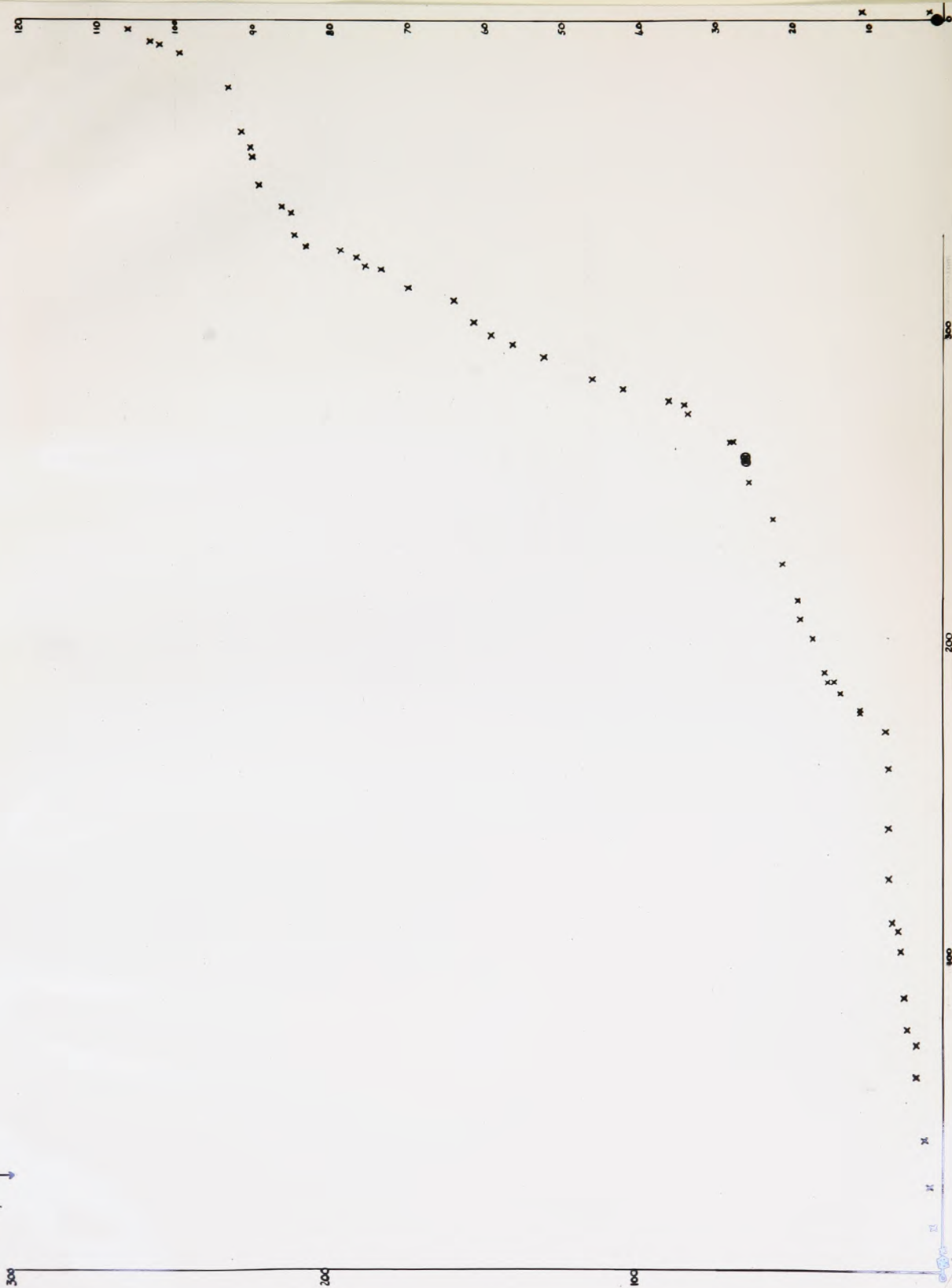
## Notes on Graph II.

1. Section 1, 0 s, 0 ~~2~~ - no entry.
2. Sections 2, 3 - no ~~X~~ change in cumulative total - shown by circle round cross.
3. Sections 31, 32  
and  
Sections 33, 34

## II. $s/\delta$ IN 2<sup>ND</sup>. PL. WITHOUT PRONOUN

CUMULATIVE TOTAL  $s \rightarrow$

CUMULATIVE  
TOTAL  $s \rightarrow$





Graph III - s/δ in 2nd. pl. with pronoun.

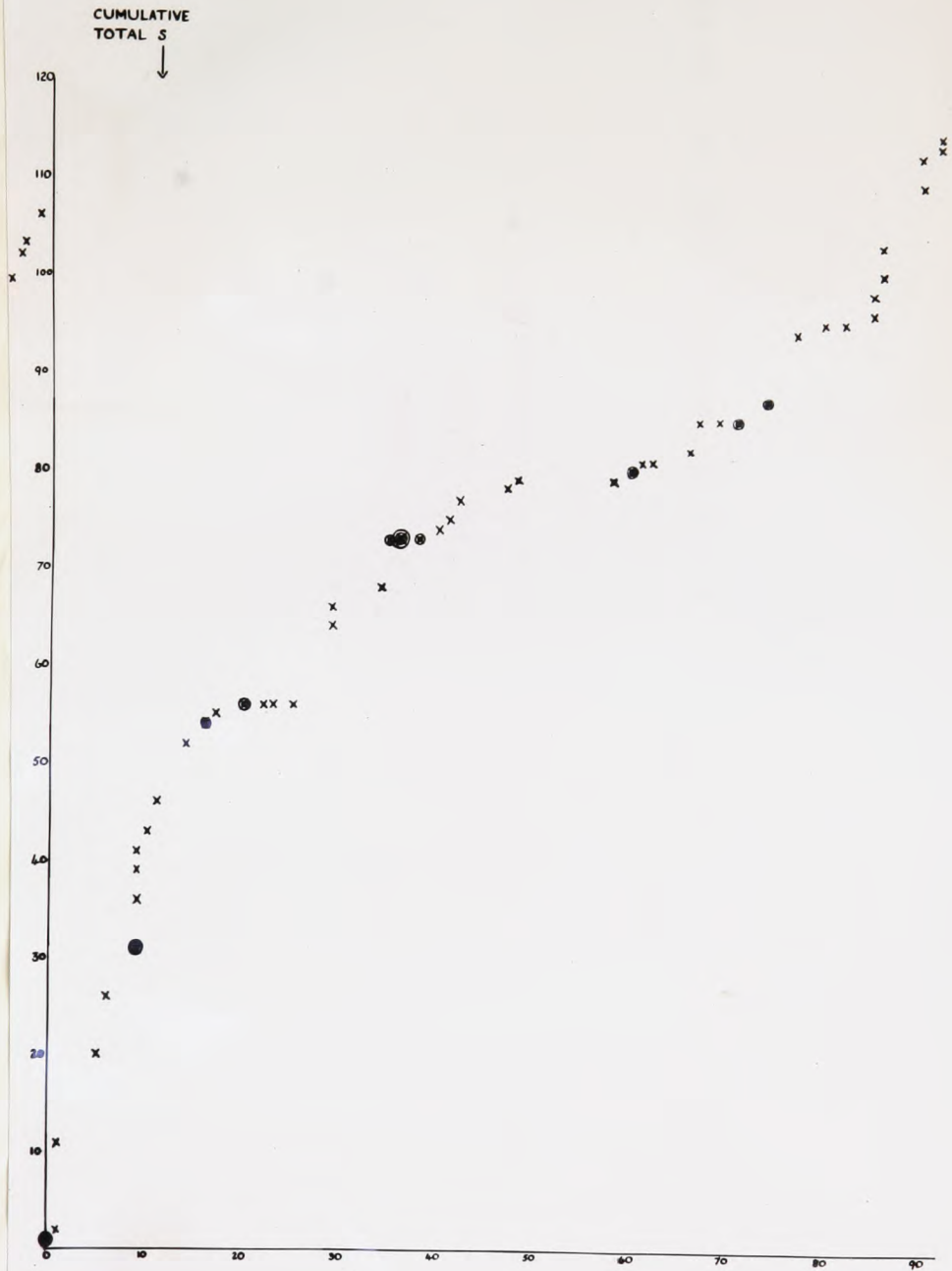
Notes on Graph III

1. This graph is comparatively ~~xxxx~~ poor, probably due to the small number of forms.
2. Sec. 1, ~~W~~ 0 s, 0 x - no entry.
3. No change in cumulative totals at sections  
2-4, 9-11, 18-19, 21, 22, 29-30,  
31-34, ~~xxxx~~, 35 to 36, 43-44.



### III. $s/\theta$ IN 2<sup>ND</sup>. PL. WITH PRONOUN

CUMULATIVE TOTAL  $s \rightarrow$



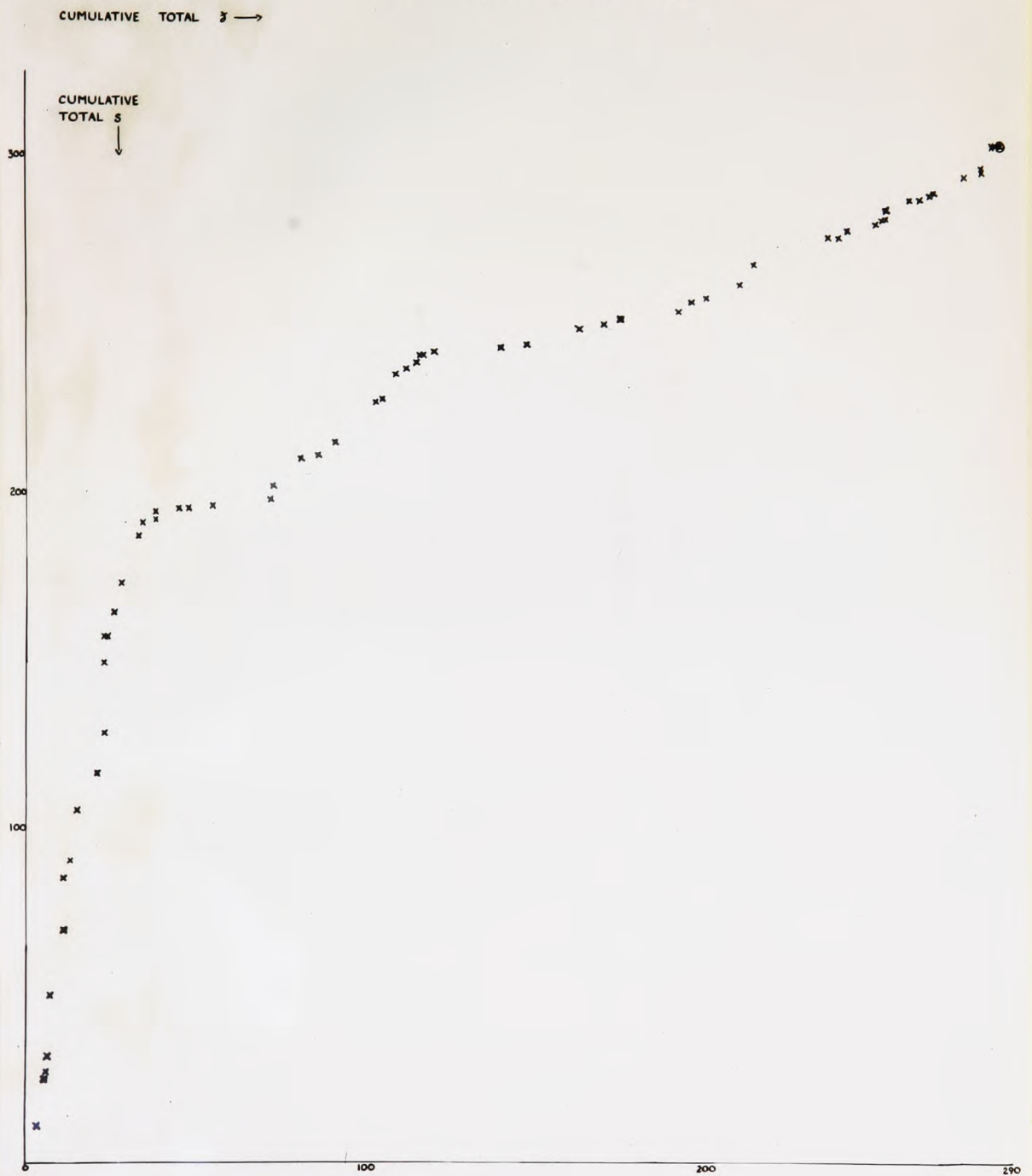
Graph IV -  $s/\delta$  in 3rd. pl.



Notes on Graph IV.

1. No change in cumulative totals at  
Sections 63 - 64.

# IV. $s/\delta$ IN 3<sup>RD</sup> PL.





Graph V - he(o)nu/he(o) no,

Notes on Graph V.

1. Section 1, 0 neonu / 0 neono - no entry.
2. No change in cumulative totals at sections  
2-3, 5-3, 10-11.



Graph VI -  $\delta y_u / \delta i_o, \delta i_u$ .

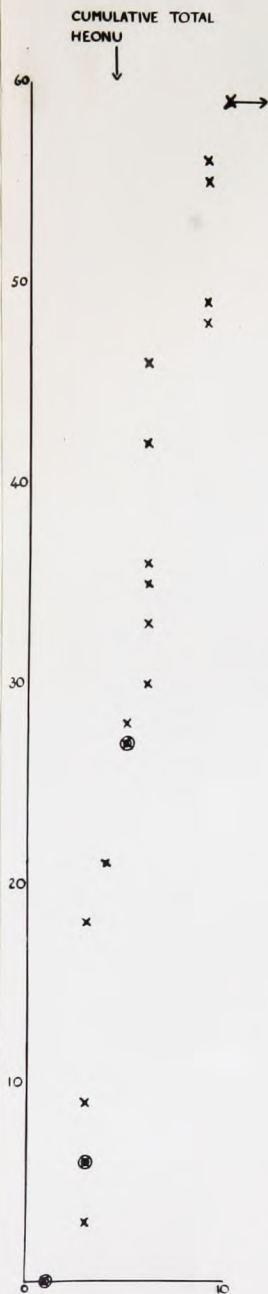
Notes on Graph VI

1. Section 1,  $\delta \gamma_u / 0 \delta \gamma_o, \delta \gamma_u$ : no entry.
2. No change in cumulative totals at sections  
8-9, 15-16, 17-18, 19-20, 21-22.



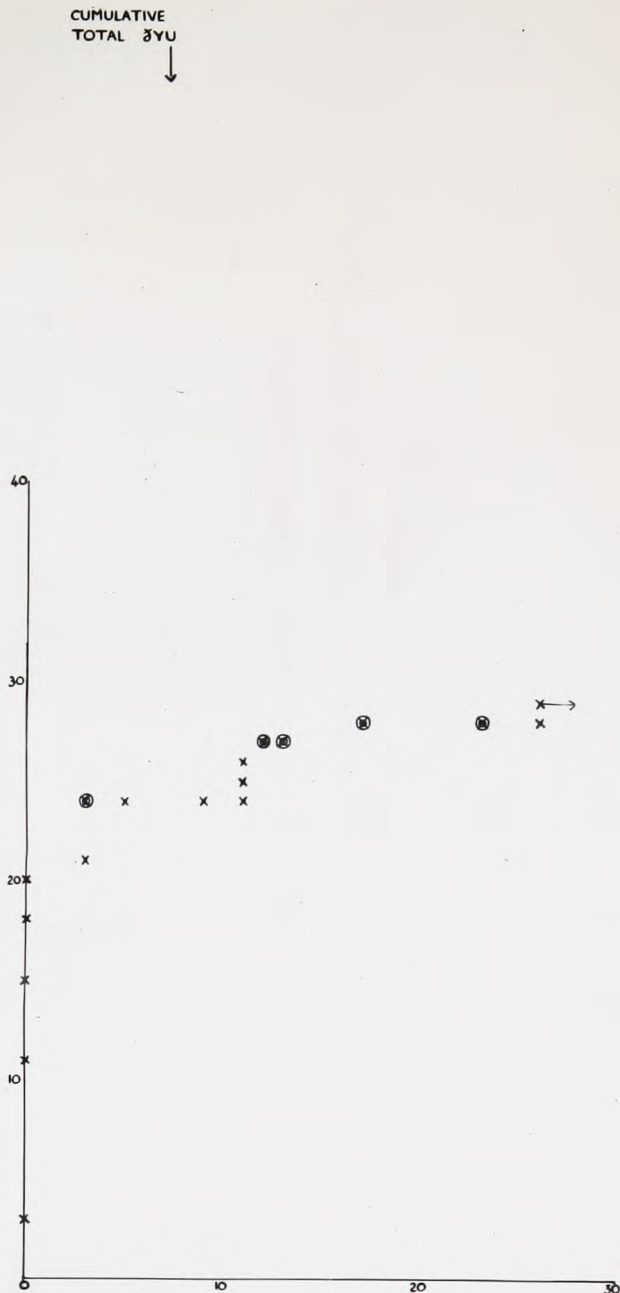
# V. HEONU/HEONO

CUMULATIVE TOTAL HEONU →



# VI. 3YU/3IU

CUMULATIVE TOTAL 3YU →



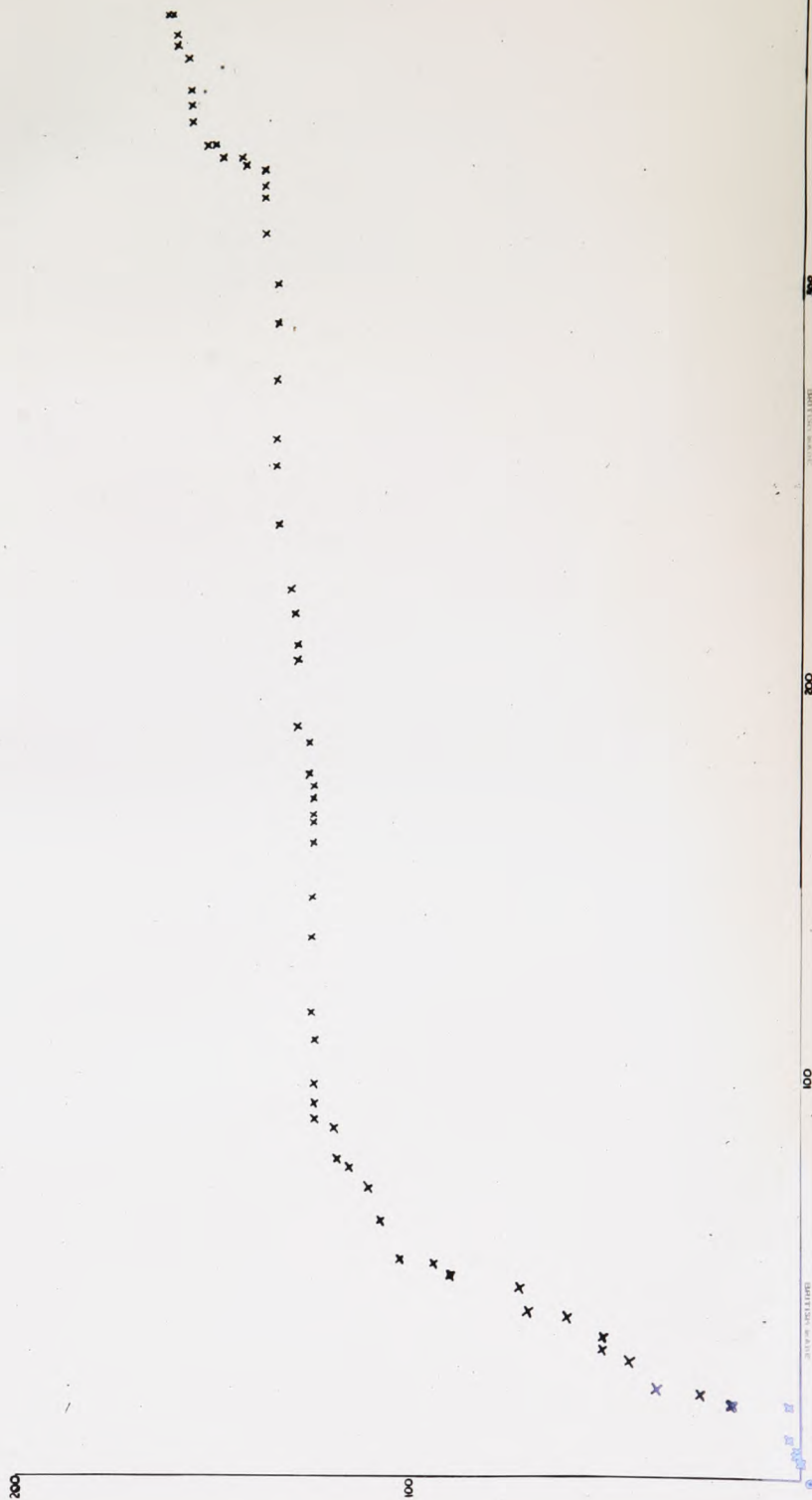
Graph VII - 1st. stem cues-/cues-.



# VII CUE 3- / CUE 3-

CUMULATIVE TOTAL CUE 3 →

CUMULATIVE  
TOTAL CUE 3  
↓



Graph VIII - 3rd. stem wer-/woer-.



Note on Graph VIII.

No change in cumulative totals at sections 5-6.

# VIII. WER-/WOER-

CUMULATIVE TOTAL WER- →

CUMULATIVE  
TOTAL WOER- ↓





III. PROBLEMS IN THE STRONG AND  
WEAK ADJECTIVE

Some Problems in the Declension of the  
Adjective in the Lindisfarne Gospels.

The declension of the weak and strong adjective in the Lindisfarne Gospels presents four problems which have rarely been discussed. In this article, I hope to show that it is possible to solve these problems, by a process of splitting the adjectives into different groups and considering each group separately. The four points dealt with are:

- (i)       Endingless forms in the weak nom/acc. sg.
- (ii)       -o/-a in fem. acc/dat. sg. of o/ $\bar{a}$  declension.
- (iii)      -o/-@ in masc. and neut. dat. sg. of o/ $\bar{a}$  declension.
- (iv)       -e in masc. and neut. dat. sg. of o/ $\bar{a}$  declension.

The Weak Declension.

It is convenient to deal with the weak declension of the adjective first. In the weak nom./acc. sg., endingless forms are often found when forms ending in -a or -e would be expected. The obvious explanation is that these forms represent a spread of the forms appropriate to the strong declension into the weak; thus A.S.C. Ross wrote<sup>1</sup> "In a certain number of examples a strong form is used when a weak

---

<sup>1</sup> Studies  $\forall$  in the Accidence of the Lindisfarne Gospels,  
(here cited as Studies ) p. 105.



one would be expected. Thus Carpenter §559 gives 14 endingless forms in the weak nom. sg. and (§530) 11 in the weak acc. sg. This probably indicates the very first beginnings of a change (primarily of a syntactic character) whereby the weak ones were eliminated in favour of strong ones."

It can be shown, however, that the facts do not fit this theory. The examples of endingless forms in weak function are not spread haphazardly over all the adjectives, as they should be on the theory of ~~weak~~ strong/weak substitution. The great majority of endingless forms are found following stems ending in:

(i) ig or ic,

(ii) en,

(iii) d or t.

This can be proved by the following breakdown of masc. nom./acc., and neut. nom./acc. (All the forms on which this is based will be found in Appendix A). The adjectives ~~of~~ with stems ending in ig, ic, en, d or t are grouped together as Group I adjectives, all others as Group II.

<u>Masc. nom.</u>	Group I			Group II	
	Endingless.	Normal.		Endingless	Normal
<u>ig</u> , <u>ic</u>	4	0	jo-stems and <del>past</del> pres.		
<u>en</u>	0	3	parts.	0	4
<u>d</u> , <u>t</u>	3	21	Others	1	28

109 3

Neuter nom.

<u>Group I.</u>			<u>Group II.</u>		
	<u>Endl.</u>	<u>Normal</u>		<u>Endl.</u>	<u>Normal.</u>
<u>ig, ic</u>	0	0	<u>jo-stems and</u> <u>pres. parts.</u>	0	3
<u>en</u>	1	0	<u>other adjs.</u>	1	4
<u>d, t</u>	2	0			
Totals	3	0			

Masc. acc.

	<u>Endl.</u>	<u>Normal</u>		<u>Endl.</u>	<u>Normal.</u>
<u>ig, ic</u>	3	1	<u>jo-stems and</u> <u>pres. parts.</u>	0	5
<u>en</u>	6	0	<u>other adjs.</u>	0	9
<u>d, t</u>	4	6			
Totals	7	7			

Neut. acc.

	<u>Endl.</u>	<u>Normal</u>		<u>Endl.</u>	<u>Normal.</u>
<u>ig, ic</u>	2	0	<u>jo-stems and</u> <u>pres. parts.</u>	0	5
<u>en</u>	1	3	<u>other adjs.</u>	0	3
<u>d, t</u>	3	1			
Totals	6	4			

The jo-stems, and present participles, may naturally be expected to have a vowel-ending, even in a strong position. I therefore leave them out of account, in comparing Group I adjectives with Group II.

From the figures the following table may be compiled:



	<u>Group I</u>		<u>Group II</u> (less jo_stems and prēs. parts)	
	<u>Endl.</u>	Normal	<u>Endl.</u>	Normal
Masc. nom.	7	24	1	28
Neut. nom.	3	0	1	4
Masc. acc.	7	7	0	9
Neut. acc.	6	4	0	3
Totals	23	35	2	44

Such an uneven distribution of the endless forms cannot have arisen by chance, so that the explanation of these forms must be that they are due to the influence of the preceding sound on the vowel of the weak declension, in the following ways:

(i) -en rarely occurs except in the past participle. It may be that the obligation to decline a past participle was felt to be slight.

(ii) -ig and -ic were probably pronounced almost as if they ended with the vowel -ī. Therefore the loss of a following vowel would be fully understandable.

(iii) It is difficult to see why d and t should have any effect whatever on a following vowel. This phenomenon cannot be connected with the occasional ending -e, in the 3rd. sg. pret. strong verb, since I have shown elsewhere that this unetymological -e has probably nothing to do with the influence of a preceding d.

5

111

### The Strong Declension.

For the examination of the problems indicated at the beginning of this article it is necessary to use the same 'grouping' method as that adopted above, with the modification that Group II must be split into two parts - Group II (a) including all dissyllabic adjectives ending in -r or -l, Group II (b) all other adjectives.

It is advisable to omit the adjectives all, menig and monig<sup>1</sup> from consideration, as these have peculiarities of their own. all has many more -e-forms than is usual, while menig, monig have many more -o-forms than is usual, due to the influence of the noun menigo.

The consideration of the adjectival forms of Lind. is complicated by the fact that "adjectival forms proper to one gender are often used in congruence with those of another."<sup>2</sup> I have dealt with this matter on the lines laid down by Ross. Thus, adjectives may be regarded as feminine, when they are in congruence with

(i) etymological feminine nouns,

or (ii) " neuter female nouns, e.g. wif.

or (iii) " masculine or neuter nouns,

which gloss  $\neq$  Latin feminine nouns.

---

<sup>1</sup> For an account of these adjectives see Studies, p. 108.

<sup>2</sup> Studies, p. 108.



In the same way, adjectives which are in congruence with asexual nouns etymologically masculine or feminine often have neuter endings.<sup>1</sup> However, confusion of this kind does not in fact obscure the solutions of the problems dealt with.

In Appendix B, I have in general ~~only~~ given the Latin form glossed, <sup>only</sup> when it seems necessary to show the gender or case of the OE form.

-o, -a in Feminine.

An examination of the forms split up as suggested gives the following data:--

		Group	
	I <sup>2</sup>	II (a)	II (b) <sup>2</sup>
Nom.	4	<del>33</del> 36	2
Acc.	1	15	
Dat.	2	24	

The -o/-a forms in the nominative of Group II(a) adjectives are quite normal in OE. In Lind. they spread to accusative and dative of the same type of adjective, and, much more rarely, to other types of adjective.

---

<sup>1</sup> For a full account of the confusions of gender see A.S.C. Ross's Sex-Gender in the Lindisfarne Gospels, JEGP, xxxv, 321.

Of the forms in Groups I and II (b), the following may all have vowel regularly, as polysyllabic adjectives: eadigo, samaritanisca, channanesca, <sup>(nom.)</sup> orfondlico (acc.) and faederlica (dat.)

The distribution of these forms <sup>1</sup> in Lind. is therefore seen to be perfectly reasonable.

-o/-a in Masc. and Neut.

An examination of the forms <sup>1</sup> gives the following table:

	Group		
	I	II (a)	II (b)
Masc./neut. dative	1	10	1

The fact that 10 out of 12 forms are found in Group II (a) adjectives shows that the o-endings must have spread from feminine adjectives of Group II (a).

iudisca may have vowel regularly, as polysyllabic adjective. There seems to be a 'scribal preference' for the -a-ending in adjectives of the isc-type.

~~233~~ The -o of reado is probably due to the Latin form beneath.

---

1 The forms themselves will be found in Appendix B.

2 See article on this subject by A.S.C. Ross, Modern Language Notes, vol. 48, pp. 519 - 521.



The observed distribution of the forms renders ~~unlikely~~ unlikely the explanation suggested in Studies, that "they probably represent the inst. sg. in ~~PrE.~~ -u".<sup>1</sup>

-e in Masc./Neut. Dative.

From an examination of the forms the following table may be compiled:

	Group					
	I		II (a)		II (b).	
	<u>-e</u>	<u>-um</u>	<u>-e</u>	<u>-um</u>	<u>-e</u>	<u>-um</u>
Masc.	17	23	10	10	3	68
Neuter	4	10	2	9	2	30
Totals	21	33	12	19	5	98

The explanation of the forms given in Studies<sup>1</sup> ~~is~~ is: "It seems probable that the Lind. ~~zmxr~~ form in -e is by origin that of the inst.-loc. sg.; it has come to be used for the dat. as in OFris." However, this explanation would give no reason for the observed distribution. The -e-forms may perhaps be due to the influence of the declension of nouns, but if so it is clear that adjectives of Groups I and II (a) are far more likely to adopt the ending than are adjectives of Group II (b).

---

<sup>1</sup> Studies p. 106.

Appendix A - The Weak Adjective.Nominative.Masculine.Group I.(i) ig, ic.

(a) gast se halig 'spiritus sanctus' L 3,22;  
se welig 'diues' L 13,22; se welig 'diuitem' L 18,25;  
se waelig 'diuitem' Mk 10,25 / (4/0).

(ii) en.

(b) ƿe gecorena 'messias' J 4,25; se gecorene  
 'electus' L 1,2,13; ƿe wiƿercweda 'contra-dicentem'  
 Mt 1,20,4 / (0/3).

(iii) a or t.

(a) se blind 'caecus' L 3,39; ƿes soƿfaes [t]  
 'iustus' L 2,25; ƿe wiƿerword 'satanas' Mk 3,23 /  
 (b) se alda 'uetus' L 5,39; se alda wuta 'pharisaeus' L 7,39  
ƿe anfalde god 'unus deus' J page 187, l. 8; se blinde  
 'caecus' Mk 10,51; ƿe ancenda sune 'unigenitus filius'  
 J 1,18; ƿes utacunda 'hic alienigena' L 17,18; ƿe huta  
 alpheī L 6,15; ƿe hwita 'alpheī' Mk 3,18; ƿe rūmōda  
 'paracletus' J 14,23; ƿe rūmōda 'paracletus' J 15,23;  
 J 13,7; ƿaeder se soƿfaeste 'pater iuste' J 17,25;



ðe hæ1' natzarenisca 'iesum nazarenum' J 18,5;  
se hæ1' nazaresca 'iesus nazarenus' Mk 10,47; ðe hæ1'  
nazarenisca 'iesus nazarenæ' L 4,34; se hæ1' nazarenisca  
 'iesus nazarenus' L 18,37; ðe natzarenisca 'nazarenus'  
 J 19,19; iudas se scariothisca 'iudas scariot' Mk 14,43;  
ðe scariothisca 'scariothis' J 13,2; Lucas ðe syrisca 'Lucas  
 Syrus' L I,2,1; ðerisca (= ðe syrisca) 'sirus' L 4,27 /  
 (1/28).

### Neuter.

#### Group I

##### (ii) en.

(a) p wif hæð en 'mulier gentilis' Mk 7,28; að p  
~~gesuoren~~ 'iusjurandum' L 1,73 / (2/0).

##### (iii) d or t

(a) ðis utacund cynn 'hoc alienigena' L I,9,8;  
p ðrifald costung 'trina temptatione' L I,4,11 (2/0).

#### Group II

##### (i) jo\_stems and pres. part.

(b) p niua 'nouum' L 5,39; p win niua 'uinum nouum' L 5,38;  
p. ungerende tree J 15,2, margin / (0/3).

##### (ii) All others

(a) p lytel ðdae 'pusillus grex' L 12,32 / (b) pðæt  
bod micla 'mandatum magnum' Mt 22,33; p micla dear 'camelum'

117

se ŝorfendo 'mendicus' L 13,22; ŝe ŝrifalde 'Trinus' J. p. 187,8; se wiŝerwearda 'satanas' Mk 3,26; se uiŝeruorda ~~ist~~ 'satanas' J 13,27; ŝe wiŝerworda 'satanas' Mk 4,15; L 13,16; se wiŝerworda / 'satanas' L 11,18; 22,3; 22,31/ (3/21).

Group II  
prés.

(1) je-stems and past participles.

(b) ŝe brōēna bōecere J 19,37, margin; ŝe harwelle 'canescentem' Mk 1,1,5; ŝe lifiende faeder 'uiuens pater' J 3,57; ŝe sawende 'seminans' Mk 4,3 / (0/4).

(ii) All others.

(a) se dumb 'mutus' L 11,14 / (b) ŝe ana god 'solus deus' L 5,21; 18,19; ŝe dumba 'mutus' Mt 9,33; ŝe unhala 'languidus' J 5,7; se micla dear Mk 10,25, margin; se stronga 'fortis' L 11,21; ŝe ŝorleasa ŝegn 'inutilem seruum' Mt 25,30; ŝe wlonca 'diuitem' Mt 19,24; Mk 10,25; ŝe yfle 'malus' Mt 13,19; ŝe yfle 'mala' Mt 7,17; ŝe (overlined) yfle ŝrael 'malus seruus' Mt 24,48; ŝe bebbisca L 18,37, margin; ŝe caesariensisca biscop 'caesariensis episcopus' Mt 1,3,2; ŝe carpiansca 'Eusebius carpiano' Mt 1,8,12; ŝe channanesca 'Simonem ~~cananæum~~ cananaeum' Mk 3,18; ŝe israhelisca 'israhelita' J 1,47; 'nazareus' ŝe nazare 'nazarene' Mk 1,24; ŝe nazaresca / Mt 2,23;



L 18,25; p compuearod roemisce 'cohors' J 18,12;  
p ilca uif 'samaritanisca 'mulier illa samaritana' J 4,9 /  
 (1/4).

Accusative.

Masculine.

Group I

(i) ig, ic.

(a) ðone bærsynnig 'publicanum' L 5,27; ðone  
uncyðig 'ignorantem' L I,7,18; ðone halig gaast  
 'spiritum sanctum' J 20,22; (b) ðone weligo 'diues' L I,  
 9,16 / (3/1).

(iii) d, þ or t.

(a) ~~ænænænænæn~~ blōd ðone soðfaest 'sanguinem  
 iustum' Mt 27,4; ðone soðfaest 'iustum' Mt 10,41;  
wið ðonne ondueard dæg þ ðosne ondueard dæg 'usque  
 in hunc diem' Mt 11,23 / (b) ðone blindo 'caecum' Mk I,3,20;  
 Mk 10,49; J I,5,19; ðone blinde 'caecum' L 6,39; ðone  
wiðerworda 'satanan' L 10,18; ðone wiðerwearda 'satanan'  
 Mk 3,23 / (4/6).

Group II

(i) jo-stems and present participles.

(b) þone iornende ðreat 'concurrentem tuxrbam'

Mk 9,25; ðone hlifgiende god 'deum uiuum' Mt 26,63; ðone lifiende 'uiuentem' L 24,5; ðone sawende 'sementem' Mk 4,26; ðone hæl 'stondende' 'iesum stantem' J 20,14 / (0/5).

(ii) All others.

(b) ðone dumba 'mutum' L I,7,4; ðone ungeleaffulle 'incredulum' J I,4,3; ðone longa dæge 'hodiernum diem' Mt 27,8; ðone longe dæge 'in hodiernum diem' Mt 28,15; ðone lythe 'paruulum' Mt 18,2; hæl ðone nazarenesca 'iesum nazarenum' J 18,7; ðone stronga 'fortem' Mk 3,27; ðone stronga 'fortem' Mt 12,29; ðone orfe 'pauperem' L I,9,3 / (0/9).

Neuter.

Group I.

(i) ig, ic.

(a) p bærlie 'publicam' L I,3,8; p heofunlic met 'manna' J 6,58 / (2/0).

(ii) en.

(a) æð p gesuoren 'iusiurandum' L 1,73 / (b) p f'cuoedne 'argumentum mundum' J I,7,13; p tobrocene laf 'intinctum panem' J 13,26; p ðyrenne beg 'spineam coronam' J 19,5 / (1/3).

(iii) d,t.

(a) p godcund 'diuinam' Mk I,2,3; p felleread woede



'purpureum uestimentum' J 19,5; p so<sup>8</sup>est 'ueritatem'  
Mk 5,33 / (b) p alde 'uetus' L 5,39 / (3/1).

Group II.

(1) jo-stems and present participles.

(b) p ficbeam druige 'ficum aridam' Mk 11,20;  
p win niue 'uinum nouum' Mt 9,17; p win niwe 'uinun nouum'  
Mk 2,22; p win niua 'uinum nouum' L 5,38; p niua 'nouum'  
L 5,39 / (0/5).

(ii) All others.

(b) p efne-sprec longe 'confabulationem prolixam'  
L I,11,11; p lytle mōt 'festucam' L 6,41; p purbple hræ gl  
'purpureum uestimentum' J 19,5 / (0/3).

Appendix B - The Strong Adjective.(a) -o/a forms.Feminines.Nominative.Group I.

berhto soþlice hiora sago ȝys is Mt I, 9, 10; his deado  
waes L 20, 32; eadigo ȝa ȝio gelefde L 1, 45; willoȝ gōda  
'uoluntas bona' Mt I, 17, 18 / (4).

Group II(a).

~~niȝ wifxshannanx~~  
mearda iura L 6, 23; meard iura L 6, 35; lesnise iura  
L I, 10, 18; gheleafu iura 'fides uestra' L 8, 25; sibb iura  
L 10, 6; hus iura 'domus uestra' L 13, 35; onlesnise iura  
L 21, 28; tīd iura L 22, 53; unrodtis (abb.) iuro J 16, 20;  
tīd iurro J 7, 8; heorta iurro J 14, 27; smyltnisse miclo  
Mt 8, 23; menigo miclo Mk 3, 8; smyltnisse miclo ȝ michelo  
Mk 4, 39; menigo miclo J 6, 2; 6, 5; costung micelo Mt 24, 21;  
meard micelo L 6, 35; of'suiȝnis micelo L 21, 23; menigo  
micelo J 5, 3; sturnise ȝ hroernis michelo Mt 8, 24;  
windraes ȝ yrte michelo 'procella magna' Mk 4, 37; oȝero  
Maria Mt 27, 61; Mt 28, 1; ~~exere~~ oȝero f'leten biȝ L 17, 35;  
~~exere~~ oȝero u'rītt 'alia scribtura' J 19, 37; oȝero 'altera'



L 9,29; usra bi ðiu erfe-weardnise Mk 12,7; usra sie ðio  
erfuardnise L 20,14; heorta usra L 24,32; æ usra J 7,51;  
oneureso yfla Mt 13,4; tree yfla 'arbor mala' L 6,43;  
oneorisso yflo Mt 12,39; willo yfela 'uoluntas mala' Mt I,  
 17,17 / ~~(33)~~ (33).

Group II (b).

wif channanesca 'mulier chananaea' Mt 15,22; uif  
samaritanisca 'mulier samaritana' J 4,9 / (2).

Accusative.

Group I.

widua ðortondlice 'uiduam pauperulam' L 21,2 / (1).

Group II (a).

ðerh setnesa iuera Mk 7,13; stefne micla Mk 15,22 37;  
suae miclo leafa þ lufa Mt 8,10; ðerh menigo þ miclo ~~tid~~ tid  
 L 18,4; micelo ðræt 'multam turbam' Mk 6,34; ðreat micelo  
 'turbam magnam' Mk 9,14; micelo geleafo 'tantam fidem' L 7,9;  
farma micelo 'cenam magnam' L 14,16; oðero biseno 'aliam  
 parabolam' Mt 13,24; oðero bispell 'aliam parabolam' Mt 21,33;  
oðero 'alteram' L 6,29; 16,18; oðera 'altera' Mt 5,39; cynn  
usra 'gentem nostram' L 7,5; samel usra J 10,24 / (15).

Dative.Group I.

fro' faederlica f'bead byrgen 'a paterna uetuit  
sepultura Mt I, 18, 4; in eorðo godo 'in terra bona' Mt 13, 23  
 / (2).

z Group II (a).

fro' ceastra iuera L 10, 11; on ðyld iuera/ð L 21, 19;  
in iuero synno J 8, 24; in synno iuero J 8, 21; stefne micla  
Mk 1, 28; L 8, 28; micla stefne J I, 6, 8; stefn mið micla  
L 1, 42; mið stefne micla L 19, 37; mið miclo stefne L 17, 15;  
mið glædnisse miclo L 24, 52; Mt 2, 10; mið fyrhto miclo  
L 8, 37; mið miclo fyrhto Mk 4, 41; stefne miclo Mt 24, 31;  
Mk 5, 7; on oðero gelicnise Mk 16, 12; oðero stoue L I, 11, 18;  
mið onwæld micla 'cum potestate micla' L 21, 27; mið  
mæhte micla 'cum potestate magna' L I, 10, 17; mið mægne  
miclo 'cum uirtute multa' Mk 13, 28; on oðera scip 'in alia  
naui' L 5, 7; oðero dæge 'altera die L 10, 35; oðero ðon  
doege 'altera autem die' Mt 27, 62; ~~xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx~~  
~~xxxxxxxxxx~~ / (24).

Masculine and Neuter.Dative.Group I.

of reado 'de rubo' L 6, 44 / (1).



Group II (a).

of heafde iuero 'de capite uestro' L 21,18; lytlo  
edol<sup>1</sup> 'pusillo gregi' L I,7,15; mi<sup>δ</sup> miclo hraes ȝ ongeong  
mk 'magno impetu' Mk 5,13; mi<sup>δ</sup> ondo miclo 'timore magno'  
 L 2,9; micla 'multo' Mk 10,48; to o<sup>o</sup>re 'ad alterum' Mt 21,30;  
o<sup>δ</sup>ero 'alii' Mt 25,15; 25,15; on o<sup>δ</sup>ero symbeldæge 'in alio  
 sabbato' L 6,6; doeg o<sup>δ</sup>ero 'die altero' J 2,1/ (10).

Group II (b).

fro' iudisca fulwihte<sup>2</sup> ~~xxixxxix~~ 'de iudaico  
 baptismo' L I,7,10 / (1).

---

1 For gender cf. p lytel edae L 12,32.

2 Skeat gives iudisca.

(b) -e forms, in Masc/Neut. dative.

---

Masculine. dative.

Group I.

blinde 'caeco' Mt 15,14; blinde <sup>8</sup>orfende 'ceco  
mendicanti L I,9,18; of penning daeghwaemlice Mt 20,2;  
daege gehwaemlice Mt I,22,21; L 9,23; doege doefhwaemlice  
 Mk I,5,18; gelic bi <sup>8</sup>were dysge Mt 7,28; halge 'sancto'  
 L I,2,6; 1,15; 1,41; 1,87; J I,3,7; huite gegerela L 23,11;  
on onduearde 'in praesenti' L I,9,19; fro 'rumode' J I,7,13;  
scyldge 'debenti' L 11,4; fro 'welige' L I,7,14 / (17).

Group II (a).

mi <sup>8</sup>fader iurre Mt 6,1; aeter geleafa iurre 'secundum  
 'fidem uestram' Mt 9,29; f'e feder iure Mt 18,4; on .... daeg  
picle J 7,37; mi <sup>8</sup>mic <sup>1</sup>le bigeong Mt I,8,13; ore si <sup>8</sup> Mt 23,42;  
ore 'alio' L 7,8; to ore <sup>8</sup>'alterum' Mt 21,30; wer snotre  
'uiro sapienti Mt 7,24 ~~xixix~~ of ole iuerre Mt 25,8 / (10).

Group II (b).

dumbe 'muto' Mk I,3,17; in gode halwoende mine L 8,47;  
sume rice menn 'cuidam feneratori' L 7,41 / (3).



Neuter dative.Group I.

of alde Mt I, 2, 4; Mk 2, 21; of alde Mt I, 1, 2; in alde  
L 23, 31 / (4).

Group II (a).

of micle bobode Mt I, 21, 12; fro' yfle strion Mt 12, 35  
/ (2).

Group II (b).

of staene faet Mk I, 5, 10; in wuldre <sup>γ</sup>ine Mk 10, 37 / (2).

um-forms.Masculine dative.Group I

aenigum Mt 8, 4; Mk 8, 30; L 9, 21; aenigu' Mk 7, ~~24~~ 36;  
Mk 9, 9; L 5, 14; ~~8~~ 8, 43; 8, 53; 9, 30; aengu' Mt 18, 12;  
aengum Mt I, 1, 14; I, 2, 14; naengum Mk I, 3, 20; naenigum  
J 8, 33; Mt 16, 20; Mk 8, 23; Mk 1, 44; naenigu' Mt 17, 9;  
halgum J I, 5, 4; 2, 23; 4, 45(24); haligu' Mk 14, 2 / (23).

Group II (a).

iuru' J 20, 17; iueru' J 8, 38; lytlum Mt 18, 5; miclum  
J 6, 18; o<sup>δ</sup>rum Mt 22, 16; o<sup>δ</sup>ru' Mt 8, 9; δ 20, 2; usum L 1, 73;  
J 4, 12; 8, 53 / (10).

Group II (b).

huælcu' L 5,19; J 12,33; eghwelcum Mt 16,27;  
eghuoelcum J 19,23; L 12,48; eghuelcu' L 6,30; 19,23;  
suaehuelcu' Mt 1,9,16; minum Mt 10,33; 11,27; 18,5; 24,5;  
 L 9,48; J 1, 7,6; 6,45; 16,23, margin, 16,24; 20,17; minu'  
 Mt 10,32; 18,19; 22,44; Mk 9,37; 9,39; 9,41; 12,33; 13, 6;  
 16,27; L 1,44; 7,6; 7,8; 12,13; 15,18; 16,5; 18,3; 20,42;  
 21,8; 21,12; J 10,18; 10,32; 14,13; 14,14; 14,20; 14,21;  
 14,23; 15,15; 15,16; 16,14; 16,15; 16,23; 20,17( 2 x);  
strongu' L 1,7,5; summu' Mt 23,18; atr synnfullu' L 19,7;  
inu' Mt 5,24; 5,25; 7,4; 7,22 (3x); Mk 9,38; L 6,42;  
 9,49; 10,17; 12,58; 19,22; J 17,11; 17,12 / (68).

Neuter dative.Group I.

aengu' L 4,23; aldum Mt 1,2,13; Mk 2,21; godu' J 10,33;  
huitu' L 10,13; feliereadu' J 19,2; on eorðu godu' 'in terram  
 bonam' Mk 4,8; on woestigum stouo 'in desertum locum' Mk 1,35;  
on woestigu' stou 'in locum desertum' L 9,10; on woestigu'  
stowe L 4,42 / (10).

Group II (a).

Idlum Mt 1,19,5; lytlum Mt 8,23; L 13,10; lytlu'  
 Mt 1,6,18; L 22,58; lytelu' L 13,10; micl'u' L 13,19;



oſru' Mt I, 10, 2; J 15, 25 / (9).

Group II (b).

blaccu' Mt I, 4, 2; sua huelcum L 9, 4; eghuelcum Mt 10, 8,  
margin; eghwoelcum Mt 5, 8, margin; 5, 9, margin; minum J I, 5, 15;  
minu' L 22, 20; J 8, 31; ſinu' Mt 6, 6; 13, 27; L 1, 38; 5, 5;  
6, 41; 6, 42(3x); 8, 39; 16, 25; sua huælcu' mæht Mk 11, 29;  
mið æghuoelcu' witgong L I, 2, 9; fro' eghuelcu' gitsuncge  
L 12, 15; eghuelcu' sceafte Mk 16, 15; sawle minu' Mt 12, 18;  
fro' gigoðe minu' Mk 10, 20; L 18, 21; on minu' efnegeynd L  
L 22, 19; byrgin' minu' J 12, 7; in lufa minu' J 15, 10, margin;  
to ſuifra ſinu' Mt 20, 21; in ſinu' mæht Mk 14, 33 / (30).

IV. THE INDICATIVE AND SUBJUNCTIVE MOODS  
IN LINDISFARNE



The Indicative and Subjunctive moods in the  
preterite of the Lindisfarne Gospels.

In the Lindisfarne Gospels there are many variant inflexional endings in the preterite plural of the verb. Before any final attempt can be made to classify and explain these forms, a detailed study of the Indicative and Subjunctive moods must be carried out, and this has never been done. Thus the most recent study of the forms, by Professor A.S.C. Ross,<sup>1</sup> leaves the Subjunctive forms almost unmentioned, as it was impossible for him to distinguish between those forms intended by the glossers to be Subjunctive, and those intended to be Indicative. In this article I hope, firstly, to provide the evidence for the distinction of one mood from another, secondly, to show that the distribution of the forms which is then shown to exist can be explained.

The moods may best be distinguished by an examination of the 3rd. sg. pret. of the strong verb, in which the forms appropriate to the two moods are very different (e.g. 3rd. sg. pret. ind. aras; 3rd. sg. pret. subj. arisse). Such an examination shows that the forms fall into three easily defined categories:-

---

<sup>1</sup> In Studies in the Accidence of the Lindisfarne Gospels, pp. 125 - 128. I shall refer to this book as Studies.

- (1) Latin tenses corresponding to an English Indicative.
- (2) Latin tenses which correspond to either an English Subjunctive, or a prefixed verb which may be either Indicative or Subjunctive.
- (3) Latin tenses corresponding to an English Indicative or Subjunctive.

The evidence for this state of affairs may best be presented as three tables:-

Table 1.

Latin tense	English mood	
	Indic.	Subj.
Perfect	1403	3
Present Part.	318	2
Present	286	0
Imperfect	139	1
Past Part.	55	3
Present Passive	3	0
Perfect Passive	12	0
Imperfect Passive	12	1
Totals	2208	10



Table 2.

Latin tense	English mood.			Subjunctive
	Indicative			
	Verb without prefix	Verb <del>prefix</del> with <u>ge-</u>	Verb with any other prefix, or pronoun	
Imperfect Subj.	1	17	4	51
Pluperfect Subj.	1	33	19	32
Present Subj.	2	1	2	0
Pres. Subj. Pass.	0	1	0	0
Imp. Subj. Pass.	0	4	0	1
Infinitive	0	1	0	2
Perfect Inf.	0	0	4	7
Perfect Subj.	2	2	1	4
Pres. Inf. Pass.				1
Future Part.				1
Total	6	64	30	99

Table 3.

Latin tense	English mood	
	Indic.	Subj.
Future	3	1
Pluperfect	22	9
Future Perfect	3	2

From these tables the following rules may be deduced.

1. Latin Pluperfect, Future and Future Perfect forms may be glossed by OE verbs of either mood. To all other Indicatives there corresponds an OE Indicative.<sup>1</sup>
2. Latin Subjunctives or Infinitives are glossed by either an unprefixed verb in the Subjunctive mood, or a prefixed verb, which may be in either mood.<sup>2</sup>

The tables themselves are derived from an examination of all 3rd. sg. pret. forms of strong verbs.<sup>3</sup> All the forms are given in Appendix A, in the order in which they are presented in the tables.<sup>4</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> To this rule there are a very few exceptions, amounting to about .5% of the whole. The majority of these exceptions will be explained later in this article.

<sup>2</sup> To this rule there are 6 exceptions, amounting to about 3% of the whole.

<sup>3</sup> With the exception of wosa. The occurrences of the 3rd. sg. pret. of this verb are so frequent that to include them would enormously increase the number of forms, without any corresponding advantage.

<sup>4</sup> References are to the edition in W.W. Skeat, The Holy Gospels in Anglo-Saxon, Northumbrian and Old Mercian Versions; they are given by chapter and verse for the Gospels, by page and line for the Prefaces.



The forms are taken from Skeat's text, as corrected by new collations of the manuscript by D.E. Chadwick and A.S.C. Ross.<sup>1</sup> I have made constant use of D.E. Chadwick's Index Verborum to the Lindisfarne Gospels - a Leeds University M.A. thesis, still unpublished.

Each of the tables presents a problem. That arising from Table 1 is: how far can the apparently Subjunctive forms be explained? I will approach this problem by quoting Ross on the subject: 'A number of strong verbs whose stems end in -d form a sg. pret. ind. with an additional -e; e.g. bebeade L 8,29; gebinde L 24,28; ondrearde L 18,2; stode L 1,11 (see further Kolbe (104). The -d of the stem of the strong verb came to be regarded as belonging to the ending of the weak verb. A few other isolated forms in -e (e.g. 3rd. sg. ~~xxx~~ gewoxe Mk 12,44) probably have the rare inorganic -e which occurs, for example, in 3rd. sg. pres. ind. gefæstnaðe L Pref. 11,13.<sup>2</sup> In the paragraph of Kolbe's book,<sup>3</sup> to which Ross refers, a list of these forms is given, but this list is by no means exhaustive. I reprint it here, with a reference to the page and line of Appendix A on which the form will be found:-

<sup>1</sup> See Leeds Studies in English, III, p. 10.

<sup>2</sup> Studies p. 154.

<sup>3</sup> Die Konjugation der Lindisfarner Evangelien.

<u>bebende</u>	page 11 line 24.	<u>gebinde</u>	page 8 line 10.
<u>gecrawe</u>	" 1 " 16.	<u>gefeald'</u>	" 14 " 2.
<u>gehealde</u>	" 12 " 16.	<u>gewoke</u>	" 12 " 23.
<u>ondreade</u>	" 12 " 13.	<u>stode</u>	" 10 " 8.
<u>wiostode</u>	" 10 " 9.	<u>strugde</u>	(1st. person).
<u>gesceawde</u>			

To these I would add the following:

<u>cuome</u>	page 12 line 25; page 8 line 9.		
<u>f'leorte</u>	" 10 " 11; " 13 " 14.		
<u>f'leort'</u>	" 13 " 6.	<u>f'le<sup>r</sup>te</u>	page 13, line 14.
<u>onfenge</u>	" 10 " 11.	<u>ondfenge</u>	" 13 " 13.
<u>gespraeco</u>	" 14 " 6.	<u>gestode</u>	" 12 " 21.

The first nine examples in Kolbe's list, and the ten which I add, may be regarded as either Indicatives with an unetymological -e, or as Subjunctives. I would make the following suggestions:

(1) Three are instances of a scribal habit of using a Subjunctive to express uncertainty. Thus in gedyde & gebinde 'finxit' L 24, 28, the first gloss is correct for 'finxit', the second would be correct for 'vinxit'. In f'huon 81s smirinise ne cuome 'quare hoc ungentum non uenit! J 12, 6, the glosser takes the Latin verb/<sup>as</sup> 'venio', I come, instead of the correct 'ueneo' (passive form of 'vendo', I buy); however, as he does not understand the passage, he uses a

<sup>1</sup> I do not deal with those strong verbs which have weak pret. forms, as these are of no value for my purpose. See Studies 4 p. 153.



Subjunctive. Again, in gespræce 'loquebantur' (sic) J 4,27/, a Latin plural form is used instead of a singular, and the glosser knows that something is wrong.

(ii) It has not hitherto been noticed that the majority of these forms with added -e belong to the class of reduplicating verbs. To this class belong georawæ Mt 28,74; gefeald' Mk 9,20; gchælde L 2,51; ondræde L 18,2; onfenge L I,4,12; ondfenge L I,8,14; f'leorte L I,9,2; Mt 18,4; f'leort' L 5,28; f'le<sup>r</sup>te Mt 16,29; The odds against such a predominance of this class of verb being due to chance are very great, and it therefore appears almost certain that this class of verb is particularly apt to attach to itself an unetymological -e. The fact that seven of these ten forms do not have -d in the stem seems to me a very cogent argument against the theory of Professor Ross and Dr. Kolbe, that strong verbs with stems in -d adopt an -e by analogy with the -de of weak verbs.

(iii) The three forms stode L 1,11; wistode Mt I,19,7, and gestode J 1,35 seem to show a 'scribal preference'<sup>1</sup> for the -e-ending in this particular verb.

(iv) pte gemonigfaldade ⁊ gewoze 'quod abundabat' Mk 12,44, has a large number of possible explanations. It may be considered very similar to ða gecceas ⁊ ða gecure 'quos elegit' Mk 13,20, which is a clear example of Indicative ⁊ Subjunctive. On the other hand, the ending may be 'the rare

<sup>1</sup> See article on this subject by A.S.C. Ross: Modern Language Notes, vol. 43, pp. 519 - 521.

inorganic -e which occurs, for example, in 3rd. sg. pres. ind. gefaesta<sup>1</sup>e,<sup>1</sup> or it may occur by analogy with the -e immediately preceding, or it may be that the glosser has expected a Subjunctive after pte. It seems to me that this must be left open, together with the only other forms not yet considered - cuomo 'ueniebat' L 18,3; bebeade 'praecipiebat' L 8,29.

My conclusions may be summarized as follows:-

(a) In 2197 cases, a Latin Indicative tense (not counting Latin Future, Future Perfect, or Pluperfect) is glossed by a clear Old English Indicative.

(b) In 1 case,<sup>2</sup> a Latin Indicative is glossed by Old English Indicative  $\gamma$  Subjunctive.

(c) In 13 cases,<sup>3</sup> a Latin Indicative is glossed by an Old English form which may be either Indicative or Subjunctive. Three<sup>4</sup> are almost certainly Subjunctive, three<sup>5</sup> may be in either mood, and the rest<sup>3</sup> are almost certainly Indicative.

<sup>1</sup> Studies p. 154.

<sup>2</sup>  $\delta a$  gecens  $\gamma$   $\delta a$  gecure Mk 13,20.

<sup>3</sup> viz., the first nine in Kolbe's list (p.3) and the ten that I give (p.6).

<sup>4</sup> See p. 6 (i).

<sup>5</sup> See p. 17( $\frac{1}{2}$  iv).

<sup>6</sup> See p. 7 (ii) and ~~iii~~ (iii). Five of these are considered by Chadwick to be Subjunctives - see pp. 10 and 13 of App. A.



The question which arises from Table 2 is: why should prefixes have any effect on the mood of the verb? This is a very difficult question which involves a discussion of the ge- prefix in Lind., and I shall return to this matter later; here I need only say that the influence of prefixes on the mood of the verb in Lind. is unmistakable, and therefore, in the plural, verbs with prefix and those without prefix will be treated separately.

The question arising from Table 3 is: why should these three Latin Indicative tenses ever give OE. Subjunctive? It may be that the glossers did not always distinguish a Latin Pluperfect in -erat from an Imperfect Subjunctive in -eret. The Future Perfect has a form identical with the Perfect Subjunctive, in the persons we consider. In the case of the Future, it may be that they did not always distinguish a Latin Future in -et from a Present Subjunctive in -at (i.e. in 3rd. or 4th. conjugations). This theory is supported by losa & gelosiga 'perdet' Mt 18, 25, where a Latin Future is glossed by OE. Present Indicative & Present Subjunctive. However this may be, the conditions in the singular are such that it is not safe to regard as definitely indicative the forms glossing these Latin tenses in the plural. They therefore need separate treatment.

My survey of the plural will be based on the rules given on page 4, which have been proved to be true (with slight exceptions) in the singular. All forms of the pl. pret. are given in Appendix B and Appendix C, together with breakdowns. Before giving a complete table for all pl. forms, it is convenient to give a separate table for 3rd. pl. ind. forms, from an examination of which Table 4 may be compiled:

<sup>1</sup>  
Table 4.

	<u>3rd. pl. indicative.</u>								
Latin tense	on	un	an	en	e	o	i	es	endl.
Perfect	757	79		2	1	2			2
Imperfect	448	23	1		4	4		1	2
Present Part.	250	15		2	1	4			
Present	37	4				1			
Imp. Pass.	59	1			1				
Pres. Pass.	9								
Perf. Pass.	139	2					1		2
Fut. Pass.	4	1							
Past Part.	49	3		1	1	1			1
Total	1802	128	1	5	4	12	1	1	7

These totals may now be transferred to Table 5, together with the figures for each of the other persons of the plural:-

---

<sup>1</sup> These figures may be checked very easily by reference to the breakdowns on pages 26 to 41 of Appendix B.



Table 5

The pl. pret. in Lindisfarne Gospels<sup>1</sup>

Person	on	un	en	en	e	o	i	u	a	ee	es	ees	andl.
1st. Subj.	2			1	2								
2nd. Subj.	4			1	8	2							
3rd. Subj.	108	8		1	19	13	1			3	1		1
3rd. pers. Prefixed verb glossing Latin Subj. <sup>2</sup>	117	4		2	12	20		1		1			1
1st. Indic. without pr. with pronoun	50	8			1	2	1						
2nd. Indic. without pr. with pronoun	74	5			4	5							
3rd. Indic.	1802	123	1	5	25	7	3	1	3	1			3
3rd. pers. glossing Lat. Pluperfect, Fut. or Fut. Perfect <sup>3</sup>					4	12	1			1			7
Perfect <sup>3</sup>	68	3											

<sup>1</sup> 1st. and 2nd. ind. forms will be found in Appendix C, all others in Appendix B.

<sup>2</sup> It is clear that these figures closely resemble those for 3rd. Subjunctive.

<sup>3</sup> It is clear that these figures are similar to those for 3rd. Indicative.

140 12

The distribution of forms which I have shown to exist may now be explained.

-on/-un

-on (< original pl. pret. ind. in-un) is the normal form for all Indicative (except for 1st. and 2nd. persons with pronouns immediately following, where it is comparatively rare). From Indicative it has spread to Subjunctive, where it forms nearly  $\frac{3}{4}$  of the whole.

-un is found instead of -on about once in every fifteen times. Professor Ross has shown that "PRE u often appears as u in Lind. after a preceding u."<sup>1</sup> He shows that in pl. pret. ind. of the 2nd. and 3rd. classes of strong verbs the number of -un forms is 41, the number of -on forms 76. But in fact it is possible to go much further than this. It can be shown that the great majority of un forms ~~exist~~ occur in certain limited categories of verbs - i.e. those containing one or more of the following:

- (i) u or w
- (ii) o or eo, ea, io.
- (iii) g or ht.

In Table 8 I give a complete list of all the -un forms, broken down into these categories. The forms on each page are given separately, for ease of reference.

---

<sup>1</sup> Studies p. 42.



Table 6 - Breakdown of -un forms.

Appendix Page	u	w l	o plus g or ht	o	g, ht.	eo, io, ea	Others
26	gebundun gecunmedun	geblawun geblawun cwomun, etc. (10).	gebrohtun (4)				
27	ezaz	cucodun (3)					
28	gefundun flugun (3) frugun (3)			ongetun (2)	geen- bihtatun	oodun (5) oodun geesodun	
29	ongunnun (11) gwurrun geurrun gelufedun			losodun	lahtun		
30		ondueardun donagdurawun ondsearadun biuodun worrun woradun (3)		geardun (5)		asetun	
31	blundun warpan		slogun (5)		stign	sticadun	
32	awurrun gebugun frugun (3) garun	uorhtun cuomun (2) cucodun smoedun gehogun uoradun warun cuomun (2)	gebrohtun hlogun (2) slogun gedontun			clioppardun (2)	
33	cunradun drumun frugun		stodun (2)			geraestun	
37		gearowun	drogun			naerun	

1 Including instances of u standing for w.

## Appendix

Page

u

## Table 3 (cont).

	u	w	o plus g or ht	o	g, ht.	oo, io, ea	Others
38	tugun yur'seun gewundun ymbundun wundradun wunadun		sohtun	stodun			
39	gef'ugun	cuo edun			n maehtun		f'stelun
40	togewandradun	woxun					
41	geu'ingun	werun	gebrotun	genoun gesomnadun			
42	getugun	cuoun uerun					
43	f'budun	cuoun		geno etun	heltun gesegur		
44	sungun (2)	cuoun cuoun worð edun uerun (2)	ofelogan	ginoun		hriordadun f'leortin	
21					maehtun		
22	wundradun	cuoun hraeun werun					
24		geuo 'un geseanun gecuoun					
25			ofalogan				
Totals	48	51	19	15	7	11	5

142

14



On the basis of this new evidence it is possible to explain forms in other parts of speech which have previously seemed inexplicable. Thus Ross wrote<sup>1</sup>: "u occurs occasionally in Lind. as any archaism beside normal o; e.g. acc. sg. monnu J 7,22; 9,1; 1st. sg. pres. ind. ondetu (altered from -o) Mt 10,32. In some words the archaic forms with u are particularly common, e.g. in eorðu earðu (22 -u: 62 -o), hwelc-(hwælc-), hwot-(hwod)hwoegu (7 -u: 10 -o). This is probably to be explained as due to the phenomenon which I have called 'scribal preference' (see MLN. xlviii, 521)."  
Again, there are 59 occurrences of heonu in Lind. I explain the u of hwoegu, monnu and ondetu, eorðu, earðu and heonu, as being due to the influence of preceding w, o, eo/ea, respectively.<sup>2</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Studies p. 42.

<sup>2</sup> In the same way, it may be that the -u of lichoma (altered from līchoma) Mt 23,23, which is the only example of inorganic χ u in Lind., is due to the influence of preceding o, and not to the copying of the u of 'corpus' below it. See Studies p. 42 for a discussion of this word.

Again, Professor Ross devotes a great deal of space, comparatively, to the discussion of the word eoru. He shows as compared with ipō-stems that the paradigm of this word/was originally:-

nom. sg.	* <u>eor<u>ba</u></u>	* <u>m<u>ēr</u>pu</u>
acc. sg.	* <u>eor<u>pu</u></u>	* <u>m<u>ēr</u>pe</u>
gen./ dat. sg.	* <u>eor<u>pan</u></u>	* <u>m<u>ēr</u>pe</u>

He then continues<sup>1</sup>: "It is clear that at this stage there is no reason for analogy between the two types. After the -u in the ipō-stems had been generalised and final -n had been lost the two types may be represented by the following paradigm:-

nom. sg.	* <u>eor<u>ba</u></u>	* <del>eor<u>ba</u></del> <u>m<u>ēr</u>pu</u>
acc. sg.	* <u>eor<u>pu</u></u>	* <u>m<u>ēr</u>pu</u>
gen./ dat. sg.	* <u>eor<u>ba</u></u>	* <u>m<u>ēr</u>pu</u>

An analogical process due to the similarity of the acc. sg. in the two paradigms would now be possible were it not for the fact that at this date the acc. sg. in -u in the weak  $\bar{a}$  declension was in process of being replaced by the -a of the other cases (see p. 88). In fact we may conclude that there does not seem to be sufficient reason for the assumption, at any date, of an analogical process between the normal paradigm of the weak noun eorpe and that of the -ipō-stems; W.L. van Helten has therefore assumed that in the case of the word eorpe special conditions obtained and the form of the

---

<sup>1</sup> Studies, p. 64.



145 17  
acc. sg. in -u was generalised whereas in the normal paradigm of the weak feminines that of the other cases was. This is an unwarrantable assumption and indeed van Helten himself advances no reason why the acc. should have replaced the nom. in this word alone."

But the evidence gathered from the -un problem surely enables this question to be settled quickly. Probably the -u of the acc. often spread to the nom. and gen. dat. sg. simply because of the influence of the preceding eo/ea.

-an

-an is found once, where -un would be expected:-  
inhlogan 'inrldebant' Mk 5,40 (App. p. 33). It is probably an error for -un. It may be noted that Ross believes that "it is probable that the form ongannon in Lind. (L 15,24) is a mere error for the normal \*ongunnon (17 forms with u are actually recorded."<sup>1</sup>

-en

-en ( original pl. pret. subj. in -in) occurs five times in the Subjunctive.<sup>2</sup> The -n was lost regularly in this position in Northumbrian, so that its retention in these few cases is probably by analogy with the -on of

---

<sup>1</sup> Studies, p. 136, note 330. The form will be found on p. 29 l. 1 of Appendix.

<sup>2</sup> gesegen, cueden, cueden (p. 19); F'drifan (23), gesegen (24).

the pl. pret. ind. It also occurs five times in 3rd. pl. ind.<sup>1</sup> Two of these<sup>2</sup> are probably in reality Past Participles - f'ew<sup>u</sup>rden 'praedistinata Mk I, 1, 20; gewunden ⁊ au<sup>u</sup>nden 'plectantes' J 19, 2. I do not think it is possible to determine the reason for the other three cases.

### -e

-e in subj. represents the normal development of original pl. pret. subj. in -in (see above). It is the most common form in 1st. and 2nd. pl. subj., but in 3rd. pl. subj. is greatly outnumbered by -on.

-e is also the normal form in 1st. and 2nd. pl. ind. with immediately following pronoun. This I take to be the exact parallel to the development in West Saxon, where the final -n of pret. pl. subj. disappeared when a personal pronoun followed, and these forms came to be used also for the Indicative.

-e also occurs five times in 1st. or 2nd. pl. ind. without pronoun following<sup>2</sup>, and four times in 3rd. pl. ind.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> cuoeden, p 27; gefreten, p 28, ineoden, p 33, au<sup>u</sup>nden (Skeat uu<sup>u</sup>nden), p ~~xx~~ 33, f'ew<sup>u</sup>rden (Skeat f'wurdon) p 41.

<sup>2</sup> 1st. ind. sægnade, p 44, 2nd. ind. dyde (2x), p 45, unuorðade, getrahtade, p 43.

<sup>3</sup> 3rd. ind. sende, p 30, cuoede, p 33, woere, p 39, were, p 41.



The fact that the proportion of -e to -on is about seventeen times higher in 1st. and 2nd. pl. than in 3rd. pl. suggests that the -e in the former is due to analogy with the -e of 1st. and 2nd. pl. with pronoun following. Probable explanations for the four forms in 3rd. pl. are as follows:

- (i) sende tñ 'miserunt sortem' is influenced by the phrase tñ sendende in the same verse (Mt 27, 35).
- (ii) cuode 'dicentes' Mt 12, 10, stands for cuode<sup>1</sup>ende.
- (iii) geswoenced wære ⁊ wæron geswoenced 'uexabantur' ⁊ represents Subjunctive ⁊ Indicative.
- (iv) of ðeen wære gefylled 'quo expleto' glosses a Latin singular (Mt I, 7, 4).

-i, -u, -a, -æ.

These occur occasionally, usually where -e would be expected.

-i occurs three times before a pronoun: onfengige Mt 16, 10; gehealdige Mt 23, 55; haefdigie Mt 21, 32 (pp. 44, 45).<sup>2</sup> compadi J 18, 33 (p. 19) and avritti Mt I, 3, 4 (p. 43) are probably corrupt. In gifyllia ueri J 19, 28 (p. 41) uri

<sup>1</sup> Cf. harmoued'u L 3, 28. For contracted forms generally see A.S.C. Ross, JAGP vol. xlii, pp. 309-321.

<sup>2</sup> Kolbe gives two of these, but omits onfengige (see App. D).

may be subj., or, more probably, owes its -i to the influence of those in the preceding word. A similar instance is -i for normal -a, in gen. pl. pres. part. hlingindi J 21,12. The tendency towards vowel-harmony is often marked in Lind.

-u occurs in cu<sup>x</sup>ugie L 2,49 (p. 43), by vowel-harmony.

-a occurs in eadge Mt 11,7; 11,8; and ~~in~~ leornada gie Mk 12,10 (all on p. 45), by vowel-harmony.

-a also occurs once in a prefixed verb glossing a Latin Subjunctive: gesetta Mk 3,41 (p. 23).

-ee occurs in leornadae gie Mk 12,23 (p. 45).

#### -o

-o occurs in 3rd. and 2nd. pl. subj., through the loss of -n in -on by analogy with the loss of -n in -en.

-o is also found in 1st. and 2nd. ind with pronoun, by analogy with the normal -e. From these it spreads to 1st. and 2nd. ind. without pronoun - but naturally very infrequently in proportion. It also spreads to 3rd. pl.;<sup>9</sup> forms are probably by analogy with 1st. and 2nd. pl.<sup>1</sup>, one is

<sup>1</sup> cuomo (p. 23); f'leorto (p. 29 - given as f'leorton by Skeat); clioppardō (p. 32); eado (p. 33); uoendo (p. 35) foardo (p. 36); geeado (p. 36); gihōrdo (p. 37); wero (p. 41). I do not include woeron (p. 41).



probably due to a following pronoun<sup>1</sup>, and two may be subjunctives<sup>2</sup>.

-es, -aes.

-es, -aes occur ~~rarely~~ rarely, most probably in error.

An examination of the forms of the verb in Lindisfarne has previously been carried out by T. Kolbe, in his book Die Konjugation der Lindisfarner Evangelien. In order to make clear why I have been obliged to do again the work he did, I print in Appendix B his account<sup>3</sup> of the 1st. and 2nd. pl. ind., the exact equivalent of my Appendix C. A comparison of his treatment with mine leads to the following conclusions:

1. He gives no references. The result is that ~~it~~ it is very difficult to check his work.

2. This is the more serious in that wherever his work is checked, it proves to be inaccurate. Thus, on page 6, I have shown that he has found 9 cases of inorganic -e, but failed to find another 10. From his 9 instances, the -e seems to be due to a preceding d, but my 10 extra examples, which contain only one d-stem, show that this theory is

<sup>1</sup> etto hia Mk 7,4 (p. 36). Skeat prints etton for this.

<sup>2</sup> p hia wero Mt 1,8,6 (p. 35); p te ni<sup>xx</sup>y gecuomo Mk 16,1 (p. 36).

<sup>3</sup> Konjugation, pp. 137-8.

very unlikely. Again, Kolbe finds gehealdi (App. p. 47) and haefdi (p. 48), but omits onfengigel<sup>1</sup>, nor does he mention the attached pronoun, in the two examples he does give.

A comparison of Appendixes C and D will show that Kolbe omits several forms, e.g. cucedon L 12,3; ymbhurfon Mt 23,15; ŷerhwunadon L 22,28. He gives wuldrade J 17,4 as 1st. pl., when in reality it is 1st. sg.

3. Kolbe depended on Skeat's text, and this in itself would lead to many errors, e.g. geadredon for geadredo Mt 13,28?

4. The plan of his work includes the separate treatment of anomalous verbs, including such common ones as dōn, gān, willan, cunnan, magan. They are given separately from the Strong and Weak verbs, and very incompletely.

5. He makes no attempt to show that the forms he says are ind. or subj. really are so.

6. He gives only a very small proportion of the pronouns following 1st. and 2nd. pl. ind. The effect of this is completely to obscure the importance of the following pronoun in causing the -e ending, even though he himself does mention its influence. Thus in the lists on page 49

---

1 See above, page 19, note 2.

2 Appendix C, p. 44, l. 1; Appendix D, p. 48, l. 14.



of 1st. and 2nd. pl. ind. Weak verbs, ending in -e, he gives a following pronoun in only three cases, whereas there are actually 22.

The facts as given by Kolbe were discussed by Professor Ross in Studies. His figures are as follows<sup>1</sup>:

	Total no.	% -on,un	% -o	% -en	% -e
1st. 2nd. pl. ind. strong verbs	78	89.5	8	-	2.5
1st. 2nd. pl. ind. weak verbs.	89	89.5	5.5	-	28
3rd. pl. ind. all verbs	> 1200	> 99	< .4	< .4	< .2
subj. pl. all verbs *	-	-	-	-	-

\*"It is clearly impossible to complete this row of statistics without the compilation of the study on the use of the indicative and subjunctive in Lind. mentioned on p. 12....."

His analysis of the situation is as follows<sup>2</sup>:

"The complex state of affairs evidenced in Lind. probably indicates the following development. There was some analogy between the original pl. pret. ind. in -un (cf. OHC. -un) and the pl. pret. subj. in i(n) (cf. OHC. -in) so that a

<sup>1</sup> Studies p. 125.

<sup>2</sup> Studies p. 127 - 128.

pl. pret. ind. -i(n) occurred beside a normal -un, and a pl. pret. subj. -un ~~hænt~~ beside a normal -i(n). Then the Northumbrian loss of final -n took place; it would have taken place regularly in the pl. pret. subj. -in but in the pl. pret. ind. -un only under certain conditions. One of these conditions was fulfilled when the ending -un of the 1st. 2nd. pl. pret. ind. stood before the enclitic pronouns we, ge. Hence:- the normal pl. pret. ind. -on < pl. pret. ind. -un, regularly; 1st. 2nd. pl. pret. ind. -o < pl. pret. ind. -un with loss of -n before enclitic we, ge; 3rd. pl. pret. ind. -o < pl. pret. ind. -un with irregular loss of -n by analogy with 1st. 2nd. pl. pret. ind. -o; pl. pret. ind. -en < pl. pret. ind. -i(n) with -n irregularly preserved by analogy with the normal pl. pret. ind. -en; 1st. & 2nd. ~~pl.~~ pl. pret. ind. -e with regular development of pl. pret. ind. & -i(n) owing to the fact that the analogy with 1st. 2nd. pl. pret. ind. -o without -n was 'stronger' than that with pl. pret. ind. -on with -n; normal pl. pret. subj. -e < pl. pret. subj. -i(n), regularly; pl. pret. subj. -on < pl. pret. subj. -un, regularly; pl. pret. subj. -o < pl. pret. subj. -un with irregular loss of -n by analogy with the normal pl. pret. subj. -e; pl. pret. subj. -en < pl. pret. subj. -in with -n irregularly preserved by analogy with pl. pret. subj. -on."



However, being dependent on statistics which were admittedly incomplete, he set out to explain the forms themselves, rather than the incidence of the forms. Thus he says that -en in the 3rd. pl. ind. and -on in the 3rd. pl. subj. are due to "analogy between the original pl. pret. ind. in -un and the pl. pret. subj. in -i(n)". But the proportion of -on/-un endings in 3rd. pl. subj. is about 74%, whereas the proportion of -en endings in 3rd. pl. <sup>ind</sup> ~~subj.~~ is about .3%. Should the same importance be attached to one as to the other? Again, the omission of the enclitic we,ge by Kolbe, which I have described above, prevents Ross from realizing the importance of these pronouns in the development of -e.

In a footnote, Professor Ross discusses a difference in the frequency of -e, in strong and weak verbs<sup>1</sup>:

"The fact that the 1st. 2nd. pl. pret. ind. -e occurs more frequently in the weak than in the strong may be due to analogy with the 1st. 3rd. sg. pret. ind. -e of the weak verbs, an analogy to which there would be no parallel in the strong verbs with endingless 1st. 3rd. sg. pret. ind."<sup>2</sup>

To test this, the following table may be compiled from Appendix C: <sup>2</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Studies p. 127, footnote 310.

<sup>2</sup> See breakdown on p. 46.

Table 7.

		<u>1st. and 2nd. pl. pret. ind.</u>											
		No pronoun following				Pronoun immediately following							
		un/on	o	i	e	un/on	o	e	<sup>1</sup> <del>u</del>	<sup>2</sup> <del>u</del>	a	endl.	
1	Strong	37	1	1		1		1					
2	"	32	5			2	1	2	2				3
1	Weak	30	1		1		1	4					
2	"	47			4	7	6	23	1	1	1	3	

It will be seen that -e is certainly much more frequent in weak than in strong verbs, but that this is due almost entirely to the fact that the weak verbs are far more apt to take a following pronoun,- hence the probability of the -e-ending is greatly increased.

I will conclude this article with a return to the question posed on page 9 - why should prefixes have any effect on the mood of the verb? The very difficult problem of the use of the ge- prefix in Lindisfarne (this being of course by far the most common of the prefixes) was recently examined by M.L. Samuels, at Birmingham.<sup>1</sup> He recognizes "a special use of ge- with the subjunctive ..... it may be said to reinforce the functions of the subjunctive itself." The ge- prefix is certainly much more common with

---

<sup>1</sup> In an article to be published in Transactions of the Philological Society.



the subjunctive than with other parts of the verb (except Past Participle), as may be seen by comparing the forms I give as subjunctive with the indicative. It is my view that the ge- prefix not only may be said to "reinforce the functions of the subjunctive itself", but that it may even usurp those functions. Thus the glossers feel that ge- plus indicative (or, very much less frequently, another prefix plus indicative) is capable of glossing a Latin subjunctive.

The main conclusion arrived at by Samuels is that the use of ge- is "to a large extent according to the length of the Latin word glossed." However, my study of the preterite forms of the verb has led me to believe that this theory is extremely dubious.

Samuels was first led to adopt this theory by the following table:

	<u>cwæð</u> , etc.	<u>he<sup>ia</sup> cwæð</u>	<u>gecwæð</u>
dixit, dicit,	730	0	0
dicebat	27	11	11

He deduces from this that "the pronoun he appears to serve the same purpose as ge-, i.e. both are added to lengthen the gloss." But by adding the figures for the plural it can be shown that this theory will not hold:-

	<u>cwædon</u> etc.	<u>he<sup>ia</sup> cwædon</u>	<u>gecwædon</u>
dixerunt	104	0	3
dicebant	48	6	6

There is still a ~~ix~~ significant difference between the treatment of Perfect and Imperfect, in spite of the fact that

there is no difference in length.

I would like to suggest a new theory, having regard to the tenses which are particularly apt to adopt the ge- prefix, and those which resist it. I put this in the form of a table, in which Samuels' explanation of the causes of the prefix is contrasted with mine:-



Table 8: Possible explanations for the ge- prefix.

Latin tenses in the ~~gi~~ glossing of which ge- is frequent.

Samuels' explanation  
My explanation.

- 1. Past Part. An established rule. I agree.
- 2. Subjunctive. Used to reinforce the functions of the Subjunctive. Can not only reinforce thes but even usurp them.
- 3. Infinitive. It is used for viewing the verbal idea as a whole. The Inf. is closely associa with the Subj., as is shown by the way in which both are glossed by subj. in 3rd. sg. pret. Inf. follows Subj. in Aelfric's Grammar.
- 4. Pluperfect. Length of Latin verb. Non-existent in OE.
- 5. Future Perfect. "
- 6. Future. "
- 7. ~~Imperfect~~ Imperfect. " "
- 8. Deponent. An attempt to form an active past participle. "

Latin tenses in the glossing of which ge- is rare.

- 1. Present Part. Shortness of Latin verb.
- 2. Imperative. "
- 3. Present. "
- 4. Perfect. "

Simple tense in OE.

159 30  
In my view, then, three of the uses of the ge- prefix are as follows:

1. With Past Part. - in Northumbrian as in West Saxon.
2. With Subjunctive and Infinitive - these are closely associated as 'special' moods in the Anglo-Saxon mind - thus AElfric deals first with Indicatives, then Subjunctives, then the Infinitives, past, present and future.<sup>1</sup>
3. With tenses which have no direct counterpart in OE.  
- the glossers use ge- as a sign to the Anglo-Saxon reader that a Latin tense is being glossed by an OE. one which cannot gloss it exactly.

I believe that the forms which Samuels - often in a laboured manner - attempts to show as due to the length of the Latin verb may usually be explained in accordance with this rule.

---

<sup>1</sup> See AElfric's Grammatica Latino-Saxonica, pp. 24, 25 (in G. Somner's Dictionarium Saxonico-Latino-Angelicum, Oxford, 1859.



Appendix A - 3rd. sg. pret., strong verbs.

1. Forms which give Table 1.

Latin Perfect: OE. Indicative, bead Mt 19,7; bebead Mt 4,6;  
 12,16; Mk 5,43; 6,8; 9,9; 10,3; L I,5,8; I,7,12; 5,14<sup>(2x)</sup>; J I,1,4;  
 8,5; bibeod Mt 26,19; f'bead Mt I,18,4; gebær Mt 8,17; L 1,24;  
 11,27; gbær Mt I,6,14; gebarn Mt 22,7; 1'geburg J 2,9; abad J 8,9;  
bæd L 5,12; 23,52; bædd J 19,38; baed L 11,37; gebaed Mt 28,44;  
 L 5,3; gebædd Mk 14,39; gebeaed Mt 26,42; geband Mt 14,3; Mk 6,17;  
 L 10,34; 13,16; unband Mt 17,24; L I,9,20; I,11,8; blefla on hia  
7 geble<sup>o</sup>u' J 20,22; blann Mk 4,39; L 7,45; geblann Mt 14,32;  
 Mk 6,51; L 5,4; 8,24; 11,1; bræcg Mt 26,26; gebræcc Mt 14,19;  
 15,36; Mk 8,6; L 9,16; gebræcg L 22,19; 24,30; gebræge Mk 6,41;  
gebræc Mk 14,22; gebrec Mt 12,4; Mk 2,26; eftgebeg L 2,7; gebeg  
 J 5,13; 20,11; gecearf L I,9,16; gece<sup>a</sup>rf Mk 6,27; ofcearf Mt 14,10;  
 J 18,10; 18,26; tocearf Mk 14,47; L 22,50; geceas Mk 13,20;  
 L 6,13; 10,42; oncnæwu Mt 13,19; oncnæw Mt 13,23; gecra<sup>w</sup>æ Mt 26,74;  
cuom Mt 2,21;  
 3,1; 3,13; 4,4; 4,13; 9,1; 11,18; 11,19; 12,42; 13,19; 13,25;  
 13,36; 14,25; 15,25; 15,29; 16,13; 17,12; 18,11; 19,1; 20,20;  
 20,28; 21,5; 21,19; 21,32; 24,39; 25,10; 25,19; 26,7; 26,43;  
 26,45; 26,47; 27,57; 28,1; Mk I, 3,13; Mk 1,9; 1,14; 4,15; 4,21;  
 5,22; 5,33; 6,48; 7,31; 8,10; 9,7; 10,1; 10,45; 10,50; 11,9;  
 11,10; 11,13; 14,3; 14,37; 14,41(2x); 14,43; 14,66; 15,43; L I 9,20;  
 L 2,27; 2,51; 3,3; 4,16; 7,33; 7,34; 8,12; 8,41; 8,47; 10,33;  
 11,6; 11,31; 13,6; 13,35; 15,20; 15,27; 15,30; 17,27; 19,18;  
 19,20; 19,38; J 1,7; 1,11; 2,4; 3,2; 3,19; 3,20; 3,22; 3,31 (2x);



4,5; 4,7; 4,23; 4,25; 4,35; 5,28; 6,5; 6,37; 7,6; 7,30; 7,41;  
 8,2 (2x); 9,7; 11,17; 11,20; 11,29; 11,38; 11,44; 12,1; 12,12;  
 12,13; 12,18; 12,22; 12,23; 12,28; 12,30; 13,1; 13,6; 14,6;  
 14,30; 16,21; 16,32(2x); 17,1; 18,3; 19,38; 19,39; 20,1; 20,2;  
 20,6; 20,19; 20,24; 21,13; cwom Mt 15,39; 23,39; 25,6; 26,40;  
 Mk 1,7; 1,40; 5,27; L 19,10; c<sup>w</sup>om Mt 27,58; cuo' Mk 14,17;  
 L 19,16; 22,7; J 1,30; 7,42; 16,25; 18,4; 20,4; 20,18; 20,26;  
c<sup>u</sup>om Mt 12,9; becuo' L 10,30; efnecwom Mk 3,20; Mk 5,21; xtenuat  
~~xxx,xxx,xtenuat~~ f'cuom Mk 16,14; L I,5,4; I,10,8; J 3,14;  
f'ecuom Mt 17,25; Mk 14,8; of'cuom Mk I,4,19; tocuom Mt 8,5;  
Terhcuom Mt 12,28; Terhcwom Mt I,2,5; cuoe  $\gamma$  Mt 3,7; 3,15; 4,3;  
 4,4; 4,6; 4,7; 4,9; 4,19; 8,10; 8,13; 8,22; 11,4; 11,25; 12,3;  
 12,49; 13,11; 13,28; 14,29; 14,31; 16,21; 18,32; 19,5; 19,11;  
 19,18; 22,20; 22,24; 25,21; 25,22; 25,23; 25,24; 25,26; 26,15;  
 26,21; 26,25 (2x); 26,26; 26,34; 26,35; 26,36; 26,38; 26,61;  
 27,25; 27,65; 28,5; Mk I,2,13; I,4,3; I,4,12; 1,17; 1,38; 1,40;  
 2,5; 2,14; 2,19; 5,33; 5,36; 5,39; 5,41; 5,43; 6,16; 6,22;  
 6,24 (2x); 6,31; 7,10; 7,18; 7,27; 7,34; 8,1; 8,12; 8,17; 8,24;  
 8,29; 8,34; 9,5; 9,12; 9,18; 9,19; 9,21; 9,23; 9,29; 9,36;  
 9,39; 10,3; 10,18; 10,20; 10,21; 10,23; 10,24; 10,27; 10,29;  
 10,36; 10,38; 10,39; 10,42; 10,51 (2x); 10,52; 11,2; 11,14;  
 11,22; 11,29; 11,31; 11,33; 12,15; 12,17; 12,24; 12,32; 12,34;  
 12,36; 12,43; 13,1; 13,2; 14,6; 14,18; 14,20; 14,24; 14,27;  
 14,29; 14,30; 14,32; 14,34; 14,36; 14,37; 14,41; 14,45; 14,48;  
 14,62; 14,63; 14,67; 15,2; 15,9; 15,12; 15,39; 16,7; 16,15;  
 L I,5,17; I,6,7; I,8,2; I,8,7; I,10,3; I,10,17; I,11,4; 1,13;



1,18; 1,19; 1,28; 1,30; 1,34; 1,35; 1,38; 1,42; 1,60; 2,10; 2,28;  
2,34; 2,49; 3,14; 4,3; 4,8; 4,9; 4,12; 4,23; 4,24; 4,43; 5,4;  
5,5; 5,10; 5,20; 5,22; 5,24; 5,27; 5,31; 5,34; 5,39; 6,3; 6,8;  
6,9; 6,10; 7,9; 7,13; 7,14; 7,22; 7,39; 7,40(2x); 7,43 (2x);  
7,44; 7,50; 8,4; 8,10; 8,21; 8,22; 8,25; 8,28; 8,30; 8,45(2x);  
8,48; 8,48; 8,52; 9,3; 9,9; 9,13; 9,14; 9,20(2x); 9,33; 9,41;  
9,43; 9,48; 9,49; 9,50; 9,57; 9,58; 9,59; 9,60; 9,61; 9,62; 10,18;  
10,21; 10,23; 10,26; 10,27; 10,28; 10,29; 10,30; 10,37(2x); 10,41;  
11,1; 11,2; 11,5; 11,17; 11,27; 11,28; 11,39; 11,45; 11,46; 11,49;  
12,13; 12,14; 12,15; 12,16; 12,18; 12,22; 12,41; 12,42; 13,2; 13,7;  
13,8; 13,12; 13,15; 13,20; 13,23 (2x); 13,32; 14,3; 14,5; 14,15;  
14,16; 14,18; 14,19; 14,20; 14,21; 14,22; 14,23; 15,3; 15,11;  
15,12; 15,17; 15,21; 15,22; 15,27; 15,29; 16,2; 16,6(2x); 16,7(3x);  
16,15; 16,24; 16,25; 16,27; 16,29; 16,30; 16,31; 17,1; 17,6; 17,14;  
17,17; 17,19; 17,20; 17,22; 17,37; 18,4; 18,6 (2x); 18,9; 18,16;  
18,19; 18,21; 18,22; 18,24; 18,27; 18,28; 18,29; 18,31; 18,41;  
18,42; 19,5; 19,8; 19,9; 19,11; 19,12; 19,13; 19,17; 19,19; 19,24;  
19,32; 19,40; 20,3; 20,8; 20,13; 20,17; 20,23; 20,25; 20,34; 20,41;  
20,42; 20,45; 21,3; 21,5; 21,8; 21,29; 22,10; 22,13; 22,15; 22,17;  
22,25; 22,31; 22,33; 22,34; 22,36; 22,38; 22,40; 22,46; 22,48; 22,51;  
22,52; 22,56; 22,58(2x); 22,60; 22,61; 22,67; 22,70; 23,3; 23,4;  
23,14; 23,22; 23,28; 23,43; 24,17; 24,18; 24,25; 24,38; 24,41;  
24,44; 24,46; J I,4,16; I,5,1; I,5,17; I,6,18; 1,46; 1,48; 3,9;  
4,48; 4,50; 5,11; 6,10; 6,32; 6,53; 6,67; 7,20; 8,11 (2x); 8,21;  
8,39; 8,42; 9,15; 9,35; 10,35; 11,4; 11,11; 11,14; 11,16; 11,21;



11,25; 11,27; 11,32; ~~11,34~~ 11,34; 11,39; 11,41; 12,6; 12,38;  
 12,39; 13,11; 17,1; 18,6; 18,9; 18,11; 18,25; 18,29; 18,31; 18,32;  
 19,15; 19,21; 19,30; ~~20,19~~ 21,19; cuo<sup>o</sup>δ Mk 12,16; cuo<sup>ae</sup>δ Mk 9,35;  
 10,5; L 12,20; J 7,36; 11,51; 12,44; cu'oeδ L I,11,17; cwoeδ  
 Mt I,5,13; 12,48; Mk 2,10; 3,33; 5,34; 6,50; cu<sup>ae</sup>δ L 14,25;  
 J I,4,17; I,5,6; I,5,14; I,6,2; I,6,6; I,7,4; 1,23 (2x); 1,29;  
 1,33; 1,42; 1,46; 1,49; 1,50; ~~1,51~~ 2,22; 3,2; 3,3; 3,10; 4,10;  
~~4,39~~ 4,39; 4,53; 5,12; 5,14; 5,19; 6,35; 6,43; 6,59; 6,61; 7,16;  
 7,21; 7,33; 7,38; 7,39; 8,7; 8,14; 8,25; 8,28; 9,7; 9,17; 9,25;  
 9,30; 9,36; 9,37; 9,38; 9,39; 10,6; 10,7; 12,7; 12,30; 12,35;  
 12,41; 12,50; 13,12; 13,21; 14,23; 16,19; 18,16; 18,33; 20,18;  
 20,26; cw<sup>ae</sup>δ L 24,19; cweδ Mt I,18,8; I,20,8; 15,27; 26,1;  
cuo<sup>δ</sup> L 7,48; 16,3; coe<sup>δ</sup> Mt 8,19; L 9,59; 10,35; 10,40; J 18,37;  
coed Mk 14,22; cw<sup>ae</sup> Mk 4,35; cuoe L 15,31; cue<sup>δ</sup> Mt I,17,7; I,19,13;  
 I,20,10; I,20,20; I,22,8; 2,8; 3,4; 3,7; 3,8; 8,21; 8,32; 9,2;  
 9,4; 9,6; 9,9; 9,12; 9,15; 9,22; 11,3; 12,11; 12,13; 12,25; 12,39;  
 12,47; 13,29; 13,37; 13,52; 13,57; 14,2; 14,8; 14,16; 14,18;  
 14,28; 15,3; 15,4; 15,10; 15,13; 15,15; 15,16; 15,24; 15,26;  
 15,28; 15,32; 15,34; 16,2; 16,6; 16,8; 16,16; 16,17; 16,23; 16,24;  
 17,4; 17,7; 17,11; 17,17; 17,22; 17,25; 17,26 (2x); 18,3; 19,4;  
 19,8; 19,14; 19,16; 19,17; 19,21; 19,23; 19,26; 19,27; 19,28;  
 20,4; 20,13; 20,17; 20,21 (2x); 20,22; 20,23; 20,25; 20,32; 21,19;  
 21,21; 21,24; 21,27; 21,28; 21,29; 21,30 (2x); 22,1; 22,8; 22,12;  
 22,13; 22,18; 22,21; 22,29; 22,37; 22,43; 22,44; 24,2; 24,4; 26,12;  
 26,10; 26,18; 26,23; 26,33; 26,49; 26,50; 26,52; 26,55; 26,62;  
 26,63; 26,71; 27,17; 27,21; 27,23; 27,43; 27,63; 28,6; 28,7,10;



Mk I, 4, 18; 1, 41; 2, 17; 2, 25; 3, 3; 3, 9; 3, 34; 4, 13; 4, 39; 4, 40;  
 6, 37; L 1, 46; 2, 48; 3, 13; 4, 6; J 2, 16; 2, 19; 3, 27; 4, 13; 4, 17;  
 4, 27; 4, 29; 4, 32; 6, 12; 6, 26; 6, 29; 8, 10; 8, 58; 9, 11; 9, 12; 10, 41;  
 20, 19; 20, 21; 20, 28; 21, 6; 21, 16; 21, 17; 21, 19; 21, 20; 21, 23;  
becuoe L I, 5, 3; eftbicuoe Mt I, 18, 20; forcuoe J I, 5, 11; f'cuoe J  
 L I, 7, 6; dalf Mt 21, 33; Mk 12, 1; gedalf Mt 25, 18; drog J 21, 11;  
ondreard Mt 2, 22; 14, 5; 14, 30; J 19, 8; f'draf Mk 16, 14; J 2, 15;  
utdraf Mk 11, 15; dranc J 4, 12; indranc Mt I, 1, 7; geett L 4, 2;  
 6, 4; geet J 2, 17; feoll Mt 26, 39; Mk 4, 4; 4, 5; 4, 7; 4, 8; 5, 22;  
feall L 8, 5; 8, 6; 8, 8; 8, 41; 17, 29; J 11, 32; feol L 5, 8; f'feoll  
 Mk 7, 25; 14, 35; gefeall Mt 7, 25(2x); 7, 27; Mk 5, 33; L 1, 18; 6, 49;  
 8, 7; 8, 14; 8, 28; 8, 47; 13, 4; 15, 20; 17, 16; gefeoll L 1, 12; fand  
 L 13, 6; gefand Mt 18, 28; infand Mt 12, 44; 21, 19; Mk 7, 30; 11, 13;  
flaeh J 6, 15; f'eflaeh Mk 14, 52; geflaeh J I, 4, 15; gefleh Mt I, 16, 4;  
gefeng Mt 4, 5; onfeng Mt 1, 24; 2, 14; 2, 21; 26, 26; Mk 14, 22; 15, 23;  
 L 2, 28; 8, 40; 15, 27; 18, 31; 19, 6; 20, 29; 20, 30; J 6, 11; 13, 12;  
 19, 27; 21, 13; ondfeng L 1, 54; 6, 24; 7, 16; gefrott L 15, 30;  
gefraegn Mt 22, 35; 22, 41; 27, 11; Mk 8, 23; 9, 21; L 9, 18; 18, 18;  
 18, 40; ~~gefraegn~~ gefraegn Mk 15, 4; 15, 44; gefraign Mk 8, 5; 9, 16;  
 12, 28; L 8, 30; 23, 3; 23, 6; J 18, 7; 18, 19; agaef Mk 12, 1; L 4, 20;  
 9, 42; 20, 9; f'geaf Mt 18, 27; 19, 8; 27, 26; f'geaef Mk 10, 4;  
 L 23, 25; f'gaef L 7, 42; 7, 43; ofgaef L 23, 46; ofagaef Mk 15, 37;  
ageaett Mt 26, 7; agaett Mk 14, 3; ofgaet J 2, 15; begæet Mt 12, 44;  
ongæett L 5, 22; 12, 47; 12, 48; 23, 7; J 16, 19; ongæet J 12, 9;  
ongaet L 7, 37; ongæet J 1, 10; 4, 1; ongæet J 4, 53; agann L 11, 38;



L 23,5; ongann Mt 4,17; 11,7; 11,20; 16,21; 16,22; 26,37; 26,74;  
 Mk 1,45; 4,1; 5,18; 5,20; 6,2; 6,7; 6,34; 8,25; 8,31; 8,32;  
 10,28; 10,32; 10,47; 11,15; 12,1; 13,5; 14,33; 14,69; 14,71;  
 14,72; 15,8; L 4,21; 7,15; 7,24; 7,38; 11,29; 12,1; 14,30;  
 15,14; 15,28; 19,45; 20,9; J 13,5; gehran Mt 8,15; 17,7; 20,34;  
 Mk 5,27; 5,30; ~~xxx~~; 5,31; 7,33; L 5,13; 8,44; 8,45 (2x); 8,46;  
gehran Mt 8,3; 9,20; gehrēn 9,29; aethran L 10,11; aetran 16,15;  
geheald Mt 9,25; 14,3; Mk 6,17; eftbeheald L 1,25; heht Mt I,20,11;  
 18,25; 21,8; Mk 8,7; L 5,14; 8,55; 19,15; f'egheht Mt I,20,15;  
geheht Mt I,20,9; I,21,15; I,21,20; ~~lys~~ 1,24; 8,4; 8,18; 14,9;  
 14,22; 15,35; 16,20; 17,9; 27,58; Mk I,3,19; 6,27; 8,7; 9,9;  
 10,49; L 4,39; 13,40; 22,6; ahof Mk 1,31; 9,27; L 1,52; 1,69;  
 J 8,7; 9,6; underhof Mt 8,17; J 5,9; hran L 7,14; arn Mt 28,9;  
 L 8,27; Mk 5,2; gearn Mk 5,6; L 24,12; J 11,20; giarn J 20,2;  
togearn Mk 5,6; leort 5,37; forleocht Mt 8,15; J 4,23; f'leort  
 Mt 3,15; 4,11; 18,27; 22,25; 27,26; Mk 1,31; 5,19; 8,9; 12,21;  
 L 1,53; 4,39; 8,38; 10,40; 14,4; J 4,3; 4,52; 8,29; offorleort  
 Mt I,3,14; gelamp Mk 9,21; L 8,42; 10,31; gilamp Mt I,3,9;  
hleat Mk 5,22; togenom Mt 17,1; genom Mt 4,6; Mt 6,17; 9,25;  
 26,26; L 5,25; 5,26; 9,11; 9,28; 10,36; 20,29; 20,31; J 5,9;  
 12,3; genōm Mt 14,31; 20,17; 24,39; L 18,31; g<sup>n</sup>hōm Mt 4,5;  
aras Mt 3,18; 27,64; Mk 5,42; 9,27; L 4,16; 7,15; 7,16; 8,55;  
 9,7; 9,8; 9,19; 10,25; arās Mt 9,7; 28,6; 28,7; Mk 2,12; 18,6;  
 L 24,34; J 11,31; arrās Mt 8,15; 11,11; 14,2; arras 9,25; eftaras  
 Mk 6,18; eftarās 6,14; aftārās L 24,6; geras L 11,42; gerās 24,24;



seawu Mt 13,39; geseawu 13,24; ofergeseawu 13,25;  
onsōc Mt 26,72; Mk I, 3,1; 14,68; 14,70; L 22,57; J 18,25;  
 18,27; onsoc Mt 26,70; on<sup>d</sup>sōc J 1,20; gesceop Mk 13,19;  
scean Mt I,2,13; eftgescean Mt 17,2; ymbacean L 2,9; tosceaf  
 L 1,52; sæh J 11,33; eftbesæh L 22,61; gesæh Mt 3,18; 4,18;  
 4,18; 4,21; 9,9; 9,22; 14,14; 29,3; 28,71; Mk 1,10; 1,18;  
 1,19; 2,14; 9,14; 10,52; L 5,2; 5,20+5,27; 8,28; 11,17; 15,20;  
 17,14; 17,15; 18,43 (2x); 19,5; 21,1; 21,2; 24,12; J 1,13;  
 1,47; 6,22; 6,46; 9,1; 12,41; 14,9 (2x); 19,35; 20,6; 20,8;  
 20,12; gesægh Mt 2,16; gesægh gesæh Mt I,6,8; 8,14; ~~xxx~~;  
 6,34; J 6,46; gisæh J 21,20; gesang Mt 26,74; Mk 14,68;  
 14,70; L 22,60; J 18,27; sætt Mk 11,7; L I,10,2; J 19,13;  
saett L 4,20; set Mt I,21,2; eftsaett L 7,15; gesaett L 19,30;  
 L 22,14; J 12,14; gesædt Mk 16,19; gesæt Mk 11,2; J I,6,13;  
slog Mk 14,47; J 16,10; slōg L 22,64; aslōg Mt 26,61; gealog  
 L 22,50; ofslog Mt I,16,5; 2,18; 26,68; Mk I,3,11; L 12,4;  
 15,27; toslāt Mt I,19,3; Mt 26,65; geana<sup>χ</sup> Mk 14,47; aspeaft  
 J 9,6; sprenc Mt 9,26; gesprang Mt I,7,5; 4,24; Mk 1,28;  
gisprant J P 137,12; astag Mt 3,16; 15,39; Mk 4,32; 6,51;  
 L I,11,15; 2,4; 8,22; 9,28; J I,5,4; 2,13; 3,13; 5,1; 7,10;  
 7,14; astāg Mt 14,23; 28,2; L 19,4; dunc astag L 3,22; 4,31;  
gestag Mt 5,1; ofstag L 2,51; 19,6; of<sup>a</sup>stag 18,14; ofdunc stag  
 J 3,13; 6,33; ofdunc astag Mt 7,25; 7,27; J 6,53; ofdunc<sup>8</sup> astag  
 L 8,23; δona astag J 2,12; stod Mt 20,32; J 20,26; stōd Mt 27,11;  
 J 8,44; 20,19; 21,4; sod L 2,9; astod 6,17; 8,44; 10,40; astōd  
 6,8; 24,36; gestod J 1,26; wi<sup>χ</sup>stōd Mt I,18,20; tostraegd L 1,51;  
bisnac L 23,11; gesuang<sup>9</sup> J 19,1; fuoh Mt 27,24; a<sup>δ</sup>uogh L 7,46;



aðuog J 9,7; 12,3; aðuoh L 7,44; geðuog J 11,2; 13,12; geðuoh  
 J I,7,1; swox J 13,19; bewand Mk 15,46; L 2,7; 23,53; wann Mk I,1,14;  
gewat Mt 27,5; weop Mt 26,75; geweap L 19,41; gowaep L I,10,4;  
geweap L 22,62; auarp J I,3,12; gewurpp Mt I,21,3; ~~gwar~~ gwarð  
 Mt I,3,9; aurat Mk 10,6; L I,2,8; J I,1,11; J,I,2,4; J 1,45;  
 6,46; 19,19; 21,24; J P 187,9; P 187,10; P 187,11; awrat Mt I,14,2;  
 Mk 12,19; awrāt Mk I,1,7; L 20,38; avrat Mt I,3,7; arat L 1,63;  
aurāt J P 187,14./ OE. Subjunctive, ða geceas I ða gecure  
 'quos elegit' Mk 13,20; f'huon is smirinise ne cuome 'quare hoc  
 ungentum non uenit' J 12,5; ~~xx(1223/2)~~ gedyde I gebinde 'finxit' L 24,28  
 / (1403/3).

Latin Present Participle: OE. Indicative, bebead Mt 10,6;  
 11,1; L I,7,18; I,8,17; J I,7,11; f'bead L I,6,10; I,10,18;  
f'ebead I,9,15; bær J 19,17; gebaer 19,5; baed Mk I,4,16;  
 Mk,1,40; L 18,35; baed L 7,3; gebaed Mt 8,5; L8,41; ofgebaed I,11,7;  
tobaed Mt 20,20; bāt Mk 1,26; gebleam Mk 7,33; gebræc L I,11,13;  
gebeg J 8,6; 8,8; cuom Mt 2,9; 2,23; 8,2; 13,54; Mk 9,14;  
 L 15,6; cwom Mt I,7,5; 26,49; Mk 1,31; of'cuom L 2,38; tocuom  
 Mt 8,19; undercwom Mt I,6,6; cwoeð Mt 2,13; 2,20; 3,17; 8,6;  
 13,3; 13,14; 13,31; 18,29; 21,37; 22,4; 25,20; 26,65; 27,4;  
 Mk I,3,2; 6,25; 8,27; 15,4; 15,36; L I,5,7; I,7,8; I,7,11;  
 I,9,1; I,11,15; 1,63; 1,67; 3,16; 4,35; 5,8; 7,6; 7,19; 7,39;  
 8,30; 8,38; 8,49; 9,22; 9,33; 10,25; 12,16; 12,17; 14,7; 15,3;  
 15,6; 18,2; 18,3; 18,18; 18,38; 13,41; 19,18; 19,30; 19,42;  
 19,46; 22,20; 22,42; 22,57; 22,59; 23,3; 23,39; 23,40; 23,46;  
 23,47; J I,5,10; I,7,17; 8,12; 11,23; 19,24; cwoeð Mt I,18,15;



cuaeð J 1,5,18; I,7,1; 1,26; 7,28; 12,23; cuaeð Mt 1,17,11;  
cweð Mt 1,20,5; coeð Mk 12,26; L 11,45; cueð Mt 1,19,4; 1,20;  
 3,2; 3,14; 8,2; 8,3; 9,29; 9,30; 10,5; 13,24; 14,27; 14,30;  
 15,7; 16,13; 16,22; 17,9; 17,14; 17,25; 21,2; 22,1; 22,42;  
 23,2; 26,69; 26,70; 27,19; 27,24; 28,9; J I,7,2; 1,32; 7,37;  
f'ecuaeð J I,7,12; f'ecueð Mk 1,4,14; gecuoeð L 22,8; gecuoeð  
 J I,4,8; ondreard Mk 5,33; f'draf Mk 1,2,11; I,3,6; 1,39; dranc  
 Mt 11,18; gedranc L 5,39; ett Mt 11,18; feoll Mt 18,29; L 5,12(2x);  
 J 9,38; gafeoll Mt 18,28; of'for Mt 1,18,10; f'egafeng I,14,3;  
onfeng Mt 17,27; Mk 7,34; 8,8; 9,36; L 19,5; onfeing Mt 13,31;  
ondfeng L 10,30; gefraegn L 1,9,16; ongeat Mk 5,30; agann L 23,5;  
ingann L 24,27; ongann Mt 20,8; Mk 1,1,14; J I,1,6; 8,9; beheald  
 Mk 14,67; L 14,7; 20,17; 20,23; J 1,38; beheal Mt 14,19; geheald  
 Mt 18,28; Mk 5,41; 9,27; L 6,54; eftbegeald L 21,1; geheht Mt I,  
 6,13; I,17,9; I,18,15; L I,7,16; I,11,4; ahof L I,8,4; 11,27;  
 16,23; J 8,10; gehran Mk 1,41; arn L 15,20; eftgearh Mt I,4,6;  
f'earn Mk 10,17; L 19,4; gearn Mk I,4,6; L I,11,9; J I,8,12;  
geharn Mk 15,38; f'leort 8,13; genōm Mt 13,31; geno' L 24,43;  
ofgenom L I,2,17; togenom Mt 16,22; Mk 10,32; aras Mt 1,24; 8,26;  
 9,19; 26,62; Mk 2,14; 4,39; 7,24; 10,1; 14,57; 14,60; 16,9; L 1,39;  
~~17,22~~; 4,38; 5,25; 5,28; 6,8; 8,24; J I,8,19; arās Mt 2,14; 9,9;  
 Mk 1,35; L 4,39; 15,20; 23,1; 24,12; arrās Mt 2,21; afteras  
 Mt I,14,12; gescean L 9,29; gesaeh Mt,3,7; 6,1; 8,13; 9,56; 14,30;  
 21,19; 22,11; 27,24; Mk I,4,5; 5,6; 5,22; 6,48; 8,33; 9,15; 12,28;  
 12,34; 15,39; L I,10,4; I,11,9; 1,12; 5,12; 7,29; 8,47; 10,33;  
 18,24; 19,41; 22,58; 23,47; J 1,38; 9,7; gesaeh Mt 9,2; 27,3;



L 9,47; 11,32; saett Mt I,19,8; Mk 12,41; L 5,3; saet Mt 27,19;  
 J 8,2; eftsaet Mk 9,35; gesaett L 10,39; J 13,23; slaende / slog  
 Mt 26,51; toslāt Mk 14,63; speaft Mk 8,23; spræcc Mt 12,46;  
he spræc Mt 26,47; gespræc J I,7,18; gespranc Mt I,6,2; astag  
 Mt 13,2; 15,29; Mk 1,10; 3,13; 4,1; 8,10; 8,13; L 5,3; 8,37;  
 19,28; astæg Mt 20,17; gestag Mt 9,1; J I,2,1; ofstag Mt 8,23;  
ofstæg Mt 14,29; ofdune astag L 8,17; stod Mk 10,49; L 4,39;  
stōd  
 7,38; 18,11; 18,40; J 8,9; 18,18; stode L 1,11; astod L I,11,12;  
astōd J 18,22; gestod L 18,13; J 18,26; gesto L 19,9; wl̥stode  
 Mt I,19,7; ataen Mk 14,47; wocap Mt 2,18; awrat Mt I,6,12 /  
 OE Subjunctive, 6nfenge 'accipiens' L I,4,12; f'leorte 'demittens'  
 L I,9,2 / (318/2).

Latin Present: OE. Indicative, bead Mt I,4,6; L I,10,19;  
bebead Mt 8,4; Mk 7,38; 8,6; L I,6,1; I,6,16; I,6,20; I,7,15;  
 I,8,11; 8,56; 9,21; f'bead Mk 7,38; baed Mt 27,68; cuom J 11,28;  
cwom Mk 4,29; cuoeð Mt I,18,3; 4,10; 8,20; 18,22; 19,17; 19,20;  
 20,6; 20,7; 20,8; 21,42; 26,18; 26,40; 26,45; 26,64; 27,22;  
 Mk I,3,17; I,4,5; 1,44; 5,7; 5,9; 6,28; 6,38; 7,28; 8,29; 10,11;  
 11,21; 12,36; 12,37; 14,13; 14,14; 14,61; 16,6; L I,6,9; I,7,19;  
 I,9,10; I,10,7; I,11,18; 11,24; 19,22; 20,37; 20,42; 24,36;  
 J I,3,14; I,4,18; I,6,12; I,6,3; I,6,8; I,8,10; 1,41; 2,3; 2,10;  
 4,49; 5,8; 6,8; 7,8; 7,50; 8,22; 9,41; 11,7; 11,23; 11,24; 11,39;  
 11,40; 12,4; 13,8; 13,9; 13,10; 13,36; 13,37; 14,5; 14,8; 14,9;  
 14,22; 18,4; 18,5; 18,17 (2x); 18,26; 18,38 (2x); 19,5; 19,6;  
 19,9; 19,10; 19,14; 19,28; 20,2; 20,29; 21,3; 21,5; 21,15; 21,16;

' See note on p. 13



cwoeð J 11,11; 12,22; cwoeð Mt 12,44; cwoeð Mt I,5,11; I,19,8;  
 I,19,17; cwað J I,3,18; I,5,19; I,6,5; I,6,15; I,7,14; 1,43;  
 1,45; 1,47; 1,48; 1,51; 2,5; 2,7; 2,8; 4,7; 4,9; 4,11; 4,15;  
 4,28; 4,34; 5,6; 6,5; 11,44; 13,6; 13,7; 13,24 (2x); 13,25;  
 13,27; 13,29; 13,31; 14,8; 16,17; 16,18; 19,4; 19,26; 19,27;  
 19,37; 20,15; 20,27; 21,7; 21,10; cweð Mt I,17,18; I,21,18;  
 21,31; cwað L I,9,4; cwoe L I,11,12; cweð Mt I,19,9; I,20,12;  
 I,20,19; I,21,4; I,22,1; 8,23; 9,23; 9,37; 16,15; 17,20; 21,13;  
 21,16; 26,31; 27,11; 27,13; Mk I,3,5; 2,8; 3,4; 3,6; J I,4,18;  
 I,5,15; 1,21; 1,39; 2,4; 3,4; 4,10; 4,16; 4,17; 4,19; 4,21;  
 4,25; 4,26; 4,50; 6,20; 7,42; 20,13; 20,15; 20,16 (2x); 20,17;  
 20,22; 21,12; 21,15 (2x); 21,16; 21,17 (3x); 21,21; 21,22;  
f'cweð Mk I,5,3; f'ecwoeð L I,9,18; I,10,17; ~~24~~ f'ecweð Mt I,22,3;  
wiðcwoeð Mk I,4,2; yfleceð I,4,17; draf 1,12; 1,43; f'draf  
 L I,4,16; I,10,5; fand Mt 12,43; infand Mt 13,44; onfeng Mt 13,20;  
 15,36; ~~24,28~~; Mk 12,20; 12,21; L 11,26; 24,30; f'geaf Mk 15,15;  
begæt Mt 12,43; Mk I,4,3; ongaet Mt 13,19; 13,23; heht Mt I,20,13;  
 Mk I,5,9; 1,44; 6,39; L I,9,5; I,9,34; 17; f'egeheht Mt I,16,13;  
geheht Mt I,17,5; I,18,1; I,20,2; I,20,18; Mk I,8,20; J I,6,9;  
 I,7,7; onhran Mk 14,20; f'earn J 20,4; genom Mt 13,19; Mk 5,40;  
 L I,11,4; 8,12; 11,26; togenom Mk 9,2; 14,33; genōm Mt 12,45;  
aras J 13,4; arās 11,29; onsoc Mk I,3,19; gesæh J 1,29; 20,5;  
 20,14; gesach Mk 5,33; J 20,1/ <sup>gesæw Mk 4,4/</sup> (266/0).

Latin Imperfect: OE Indicative, bebead Mk 8,15; bebeade  
 L 8,29; f'bead Mt 3,14; baedd Mk 10,17; beaedd J 19,12;



gebaed Mt 18,29; Mk 1,35; L 5,18; 18,11; 22,41; 22,44; J 4,47;  
gebaedd Mk 14,35; gebaed L 7,38; 8,33; gebed Mt 18,28; tobraec  
 27,40; gebr̥ec Mk 1,6; cuo' L 10,30; cuoeð Mk 4,2; 4,30; 5,8;  
 6,4; 6,14; 6,18; 7,9; 7,14; 7,20; L 3,7; 3,11; 5,38; 6,5; 6,20;  
 6,39; 10,2; 12,54; 14,7; 14,12; 16,1; 18,1; 23,42; J 5,18; 6,28;  
cuoeð L 18,5; cuaeð Mk 2,27; 9,31; 15,14; J 6,9; 6,65; 6,71;  
 8,27; 8,51; cueð Mt 21,11; Mk 4,11; J 9,9; he cuoeð Mk 4,9;  
 4,21; 4,26; 9,1; he cuaeð J 12,33; his cueð Mt 9,21; he cueð  
 Mt 14,4; L 13,18; cuoeð he Mk 3,23; 4,24; L 9,23; 13,14;  
f'cuoeð L 23,40; gecuoeð Mk 5,26; 6,10; L 21,10; gecueð J 2,21;  
 2,22; he gecuoed Mk 8,21; gecuoeð he L 13,6; he gecwoeð Mk 5,30;  
he gecueð Mt 9,24; he gecuaed Mk 9,24; he gecoeð Mk 12,36;  
ondreard Mk 6,20; ondreade L 18,2; f'draf Mt 8,18; 21,12;  
he f'draf Mt Mk 1,34; gefraegn Mt 8,27; J 4,52; gefregn Mk 5,9;  
ongann J 4,47; behaeald Mk 12,41; gehaeald Mk 4,20; L 2,19;  
gehaelde L 2,51; laeg Mk 2,4; gelæg L 6,25; 14,30; J 5,3;  
f'nom L 8,29; aras J 4,18; f'esoc Mt 3,14; gesaeh L 16,28;  
 J 6,2; saett Mt 4,18; he gesaett Mt 13,1; gesaett Mt 16,29;  
 26,58; 28,2; Mk 3,32; 14,54; L 5,16; 6,17; 18,35; J 4,6; 6,3;  
 11,20; gesset Mt 26,69; J 9,3; gesaet Mk 10,46; geslog L 18,13;  
ofdune astag J 5,4; stod L 5,1; J 12,29; astod Mk 15,29; gestode  
 J 1,36; gestod 7,37; 18,5; gestōd Mt 13,2; L 23,35; J 6,22; 18,16;  
 20,11; ofstod 6,18; aðuoh L 7,38; awox 2,40; gewoze Mk 12,44;  
gewox L 1,30; 2,52; f'wearp Mt 8,18; aurat J 8,6; aurāt J 8,6  
 / OE Subjunctive, cuome 'ueniebat' L 18,3 / ( 139/1 ).



Latin Past Participle: OE Indicative; oncneow Mk 2,8;  
f'ecuoed L 1,10,13; f'araf Mt 9,33; Mk 1,2,12; 5,40; onfeng  
 Mt 13,33; Mk 14,23; L 19,15; 22,17; 22,19; onfeing Mt 1,7,15;  
 Mt 2,12; ongætt Mk 2,8; ongaet 22,18; ongaet 8,17; eftf'leort  
 Mt 1,16,8; forleort & f'leort Mt 4,13; f'leort Mk 1,20;  
f'leort' L 5,28; underleat Mk 2,12; gehran Mt 1,18,2; 1,19,17;  
 J 1,8,7; genom Mt 13,33; 27,24; genōm Mt 27,48; geno' 27,48;  
aras L 1,4,6; arās Mk 4,17; arrās Mt 13,6; f'warp Mk 14,52;  
forewæarp & miððy gewearp Mk 10,50; warð Mt 26,20; Mk 14,17;  
 J 1,2,2; awærð & gewærð Mt 13,21; awærð L 1,7,18; awarð Mk 15,33  
 L 8,48; 8,34; & gewarð L 4,42; auarð J 21,4; gewearð Mt 20,2;  
gewarð Mt 1,21,4; 16,2; Mk 1,32; 6,2; gewærð Mt 14,15; 14,23;  
 27,1; geuarð J 1,6,5; 13,2 / OE Subjunctive,<sup>1</sup> ondfenge L 1,8,14;  
f'leſte Mt 15,39; f'leorte Mt 16,4 / (55/3).

Latin Present, Passive forms: OE Indicative, geheht Mt  
 1,22,11; spræc J 1,4,4; gespræc L 1,5,12 / (3/0).

Latin Perfect, Passive forms: OE Indicative, behead Mt 9,30;  
 Mk 1,25; 1,43; f'bead Mk 8,30; ongann Mt 1,7,10; spræcc J 17,1;  
sprēc J 13,10; awarð J 5,9; gewearð Mt 1,22; Mk 2,23; gewarð  
 Mt 23,1; geuarð J 1,17 / (12/0).

---

<sup>1</sup> i.e. Subjunctive according to Chadwick. However, in the body of  
 my article (pp. 7-8) will be found reasons for supposing that these forms are  
 Indicatives, with unetymological -e.

Latin Imperfect, Passive forms: OE Indicative, bebead

Mk 3,12; bæd Mk 5,10; 5,23; gedrog Mt 9,20; he gefeald' hine

Mk 9,20; spraec Mk 4,34; L 9,11; spraec Mk 2,2; he gespraec

Mk 8,32; he gespraec Mk 4,33; gespraec J 7,13; Mk 14,31/

OE Subjunctive, as riordade 7 gspraec 'loquebantur' J 4,27/  
(sic)

(12/1).

~~Latin Future Perfect: OE Indicative, onfand Mt 24,42;~~

~~ongann Mt 24,42 / (2/0).~~



## 2. Forms which give Table 2.

Latin Imperfect Subjunctive: OE Indicative, gebaed L 9,29;  
<sup>he</sup>eftcuo<sup>1</sup> L 19,15; gecuoeð Mk 9,8; gecuoeð L 11,53; gecuoeð  
 L 11,27; J 11,13; gecuoeð L 13,17; gecuoeð J 13,22; pte he  
aett ett<sup>1</sup> Mk 2,16; onsōc Mt 1,14,9; gesaeh Mt 12,22; Mk 9,25;  
 10,14; J 8,56; gesaett Mt 13,2; Mk 4,1; 13,3; gestōd Mt 2,9;  
gewaep J 20,11; gowarp Mk 12,41; warð Mt 27,24 / OE Subjunctive,  
gebede Mt 19,13; L 9,28; he bære Mt 27,32; gebræc<sup>1</sup>; gebrece  
<sup>he</sup>gebrece L 11,37; oncnewa Mk 1,2,3; oncnewe Mk 1,2,4; gewome  
 Mt 14,39; efnecuome L 8,4; eftcuome L 17,18; gecuome L 7,3;  
 J 4,47; gecuome L 15,25; cuode Mk 1,3,20; gecuode L 5,14;  
f'drife Mk 5,10; f'drife Mk 7,26; geete L 7,76; onfunde Mk 1,1,13;  
onfenge Mk 12,2; gulde Mt 18,25; 18,34; he gulde 18,30; gehealde  
 J 1,1,5; gehte L 8,31; he gehrine Mk 10,13; gehrinde Mk 8,22;  
gehrin<sup>2</sup>de L 18,15; f'leorte Mt 14,22; Mk 15,11; he f'leorte  
 Mk 8,45; genome Mk 15,21; 15,24; J 19,38; onsōce Mk 1,1,19;  
gesege Mt 12,22; Mk 3,23; 8,25; 8,26; 5,8; 10,32; 19,4;  
 J 8,56; he gesege Mt 22,11; 26,56; speua Mt 27,24; he forwurpe  
 Mk 7,26; awoke L 22,31; miswunne L 1,2,12; awritta Mt 1,7,3;  
awrite L 1,2,13(2x) / (22/51).

Latin Pluperfect Subjunctive: OE Indicative, f'bræc  
 Mk 3,4; gebræc J 13,28; gebrōc L 24,43; gebōg J 20,5; eftcuon  
 L 8,40; gecuon Mt 8,14; 8,28; 9,23; 17,24; Mk 8,21; cuoeð<sup>1</sup>  
cuoelen hæfde J 11,28; he cuoeð Mt 17,15; J 8,41; gecuoeð L 24,40;

<sup>1</sup> To be understood as pte he aett ett pte he ett.



J 9,6; 18,22; gecuoaeth 18,38; gecueth Mk 1,42; J 20,20; gicueeth 21,19; gecueth 11,43; 13,21; 20,14; 20,22; g<sup>e</sup>cueth 18,1; gefeald L 4,20; gefeng J 19,30; onfeing ~~34~~ J 13,4; ongaett 6,15; ongætt Mk 15,45; J 5,6; ongann Mt 14,30; 18,24; gehoett Mt 14,19; underhof J 6,5; gahran L 22,51; aras L 22,45; J 21,14; arās 2,22; eftaras I,8,10; gesaeh Mt 9,23; Mk 2,5; 9,20; 11,13; L 22,56; J 5,6; 6,24; 19,26; gesaeh Mt 9,4; gisah J 21,21; gesaett Mt 5,1; J 13,12; toslat Mk 5,4; astag<sup>i</sup> J 6,17; of gestag Mt 8,1; of<sup>i</sup>stag Mk 5,21; gewōx Mt 13,26; awarp L 4,35 /  
 OE Subjunctive, gebere L I,7,7; gesease L I,3,6; cuome Mt 17,14; J 11,52; gecuome Mt 9,28; 21,23; gecuo<sup>i</sup>e Mk 11,13; gecuome L 19,5; gecuome Mk 12,42; 14,45; L 8,51; L 22,45; J 4,45; 4,54; afiscuome ~~xxix,14~~; ðerhuome L 22,40; onfenge J 13,30; 18,3; f<sup>i</sup>gulde Mt I,20,15; ongunne Mt 14,30; f<sup>i</sup>leorte Mk 6,46; gesege Mk 14,67; 14,69; L 1,22; 7,13; 13,12; 22,56; J 6,5; 9,15; 9,18; 19,26; astage Mk 15,8; aworpe L 11,14 / (58/32).

Latin Present Subjunctive: OE Indicative, bebead Mk 13,34; cuoeth L 11,7; he ett unt<sup>i</sup> 7 dranc Mt 24,49; geras Mk 9,11 / (5/0).

Latin Perfect Subjunctive: OE Indicative, cuoeth Mk 12,26; cueth J 13,28; cuoeth he L I,4,12; he gecuoeth Mk 12,12; gesaeh Mt 5,28; ~~4,12/13~~ gewōx / gewæxe Mt 13,32 / (6/0).

Latin Present Subjunctive, Passive form: OE Indicative, gespræc J 9,21 / (1/0).



Latin Imperfect Subjunctive, Passive form: OE Indicative, gespraec L 24, 32; J 10, 8; gespraec ~~=~~ L 11, 37; he gespraec Mt 12, 22 / OE Subjunctive, gebrece L 1, 8 / (4/1).

Latin Infinitive: OE Subjunctive, gecuome Mk 9, 11;  
X f'leorte Mt 27, 15 / (~~2/3~~) OE Indicative, gewox J I, 4, 1 / (1/2).

Latin Perfect Infinitive: OE Indicative, <sup>i</sup>onfeing J  
<sup>i</sup>ongann Mt I, 7, 14; aras Mk 16, 14; aurat J I, 4, 13 / OE Subjunctive, gecease L I, 7, 2; gecwome Mt I, 16, 14; gecomae Mt I, 6, 17; gecuome J I, 6, 19; of'cuome J I, 1, 14; arisse Mk 16, 14; ofstode Mt I, 5, 8 / (4/7).

Latin Perfect Subjunctive: OE Indicative, cuoeð  
Mk 12, 26; cuoeð J 13, 28; cuoeð he L I, 4, 12; he ~~=~~ gecuoeð  
Mk 12, 12; gessaeh Mt 6, 28; gewōn J gewære Mt 13, 22 /  
OE Subjunctive, ewome L 11, 25; gecuome Mt 21, 40; gecuome  
J I, 3, 15; gecuoede L 20, 19; ghealde L I, 7, 8; gehrine  
L 8, 47 / (3/3). (5/4)

Latin Present Infinitive, Passive: OE Subjunctive, f'gu<sup>u</sup>lde Mt 13, 25 (0/1).

Latin Future Participle: OE Subjunctive, gecege L 2, 26 /  
(0/1).

3. Forms which give Table 3.

Latin Future: OE Indicative, bebead L 4,10; cuom J 4,21;  
arēs Mt 12,42 / OE Subjunctive, cwome L 12,39 / (3/1).

Latin Pluperfect: OE Indicative, cuom J I,5,5; J 4,46;  
f'cuom Mk 16,8; gecuom J 8,20; 18,2; 20,8; gecuo' 19,39;  
cuæð Mk 14,16; he cuæð Mt 26,75; gecuæð J 11,13; onfeng  
Mt 25,17; 25,18; 25,20; 25,24; L 2,26; ongann L 9,12; geheht  
L 17,9; gehelp Mk 5,26; gearn J 11,30; gesaeh L 9,18; gewarp  
Mk 16,9; awrat J I,1,11 / OE Subjunctive, gecuerfe L I,11,6;  
cuome J 6,17; 11,30; 12,12; gefealle L 2,38; onfenge Mt 26,16;  
25,22; ahcawa Mt 27,60; onsoce J I,8,11 / (22/9).

Latin Future Perfect: OE Indicative, onfand Mt 24,46;  
ongann Mt 24,49; gewox Mt 13,32 / OE Subjunctive, cwome L 11,25;  
gecuome Mt 21,40 / (3/2).



178 B 19

Appendix B - 1st., 2nd. Subj., 3rd. Indicative  
and Subjunctive - Plural forms.

1. 1st. Pl. Subj.

uoe deaðdage moriamur J 11,18; ue gesaldon ʒ nalde ue  
gesealla tradidissimus J 18,30; we gesegen uideremur L 1,3,9;  
we weron fuissimus Mt 23,30 / (2 on/ 1 en/ 2 e).

2. 2nd. Pl. Subj.

gie cuoede diceretis L 17,8; gie cueden dixeritis Mt 21,24;<sup>1</sup>  
gie ongette cognouissetis J 14,7 (2); gie haefde haberetis  
L 17,8; haefde gie non haberetis J 9,41; gie gelefde crederetis  
Mt 21,32; J 5,48 (2); geteledon ge ʒ condemnassetis Mt 12,7;  
gie ualde lufiga deligeretis J 8,42; ge wiston scioretis Mt 12,7;  
gie uiston scioretis J 8,19 (2); gie uocro fuissetis J 15,19 /  
(4 on/ 1 en/ 8 e/ 2 o).

3. 3rd. Pl. Subj. (without prefix).

I. Regarded as Subj. by Chadwick.

Latin Imperfect Subj.: hia bedon Mt 27,20; bohton ʒ  
ceapadon J 4,8; compadi J 18,38; cuoeden L 1,6,5; hia cuede  
Mk 1,4,1; dedon ʒ dydon Mt 12,18; dydon L 2,27; 19,48; dedon  
Mk 6,12; ʒedon L 6,11; hia eton Mk 8,1; hia ne aewades ʒ mersades  
Mk 3,12; giudon Mt 27,20; naefdon J 15,22; 15,24; maehtes to lose  
gedon Mt 12,14; hrina maehtaes Mk 3,10; maehte gesealla Mk 14,55;  
saldon L 2,24; 20,10; 20,20; spildon J 11,53; hia sulgdon Mt 20,31;  
hia were Mk 3,14 / (18 on/ 1 en/ 3 e/ 1 i/ 3 es/ 1 aes).

<sup>1</sup> Doubtful, but probably Subj.



Latin Pluperfect Subj.: dydon  $\gamma$  worhton Mt 11,21; woere Mt 11,23; were wunglende Mt 11,23 / (2 on/2 e).

Latin Passive Imperfect Subj.: f'eondetande weron L 2,3; weron gefuluad 3,12; woeron geleched 5,15; gegearuad were Mk 6,9; hia were gefuluad L 3,7; uere genumeno J 19,31; hia woere L 23,32  
hia uero gefroefre<sup>n</sup>de J 11,19; uero tobroceno J 19,31;  
hia nere gewidlæd J 18,28 / (3 on/3 o/4 e).

Latin Present Subj.: hia were L 1,7,13; were I,9,3 / (2 o).

Latin Passive Present Subj.: aedeaud were  $\gamma$  woeron L 2,35;  
hia woero gefylled Mk 14,49 / (1 on/1 e/1 o).

Latin Infinitive: woero L I,2,7; were Mt I,20,15; L I,8,12;  
wero J I,5,15 / (3 e/10).

Latin Passive Infinitive: hia to behaldanne woere L I,2,10;  
hia were gepined I,9,5; hia uero J 1,12; nere f'gafen Mt I,17,8/  
(3 e/1 o).

## II. Regarded as Indicative by Chadwick, but Subj.

according to rules given above.

Latin Imperfect Subj.: cuedon Mk 9,28; cuedon Mt I,20,3;  
foerdon Mk 11,12; L I,2,12; 9,33; 10,38; 17,14; guldon L 7,42;  
giornon L 5,1; haefdon Mk 8,1; huæstredon J 6,61; mæhton eata  
Mk 8,1; hia acuella mæhton 11,18; mæhton hia gæhalda 14,1;  
hia mæhton ofslaa 14,1; ongeatta mæhton L 24,16; acuella  
mæhton 22,2; losiga mæhton Mk 3,6; mæht' ahoa 15,20;



<sup>te</sup>  
ne mæhton Mk 3,20; pte mæhton J 3,6; mæhtun Mk 2,4;  
gehrine moston Mt 14,36; hia raesdon Mk 3,10; scealdon  
onduearda 14,40; saldon Mt 27, 1; smædon Mk 2,8; sohton  
 L 24,15; teledon L 20,20; ſchton Mk 2,8; L 9,45; waldon  
 Mt 13,25; waldon J 13,36; woendon L 19,11; hia worðedun  
 Mk 2,12; woeron Mt 11,21; Mk 9,33; 10,32; L 1,2,5; L 15,26;  
 24,4; weron Mt 20,10; L 2,4; ueron J 6,15; ueron J 1,8,5;  
 6,64; 21,11; wæron Mk 6,54; ~~uæron~~ uærun J 20,19; uær<sup>u</sup>n 20,1;  
ſerhuunradon J 8,7; worhton L 20,20 / (47 on/ 4 un/  
 1 endingless).

Latin Pluperfect Subj.: cuomon Mt 26,60; J 4,40; 19,33;  
cwomon Mt 26,60; cuomun 21,1; dydon Mt 11,20; L 5,6; eodon  
 Mt 28,11; foerden Mt 14,34; L 8,33; J 6,22; hææuun J 6,19;  
saldon Mt 27,18; hia waldon 27,15; waldon Mk 15,10; woeron  
 Mt 14,34; L 10,13; weron Mt 14,32; 24,22; worhton 11,20;  
 11,21 / (19 on/ 2 un).

Latin Perfect Subj.: cuedon Mt 16,12; cwedon Mt 1,10,2;  
sægdon Mt 1,9,17; woendon Mt 1,3,7; woeron L 1,8,13 / (5 on).

Latin Imperfect Subj., Passive voice: woeron L 9,51;  
 24,15; weron Mt 1,7,4; 26,56; L 6,17; ueron J 12,33; were  
 L 5,7; wundradun Mt 15,31 / (6 on/ 1 un/ 1 e).

Latin Infinitive: <sup>on</sup> were L I, 2, 14; hia ne wiston L 20, 7;  
/ (2 on/1 e).

Latin Perfect Infinitive: sae gdon L I, 8, 3; werun Mt I, 5, 1  
/ (1 on/1 un).

Latin Future Participles: walidon Mk 14, 11; pte hia woero  
L I, 8, 2; woero L I, 8, 14; wero L I, 8, 2; weron Mk I, 4, 3;  
Mk I, 4, 5 / (3 on/3 o).

Latin Passive Gerundive Participle: wero L I, 2, 13; woero  
L I, 9, 9; were L I, 9, 5 / (2 o/1 e).

Latin Present Subj.: uweron J I, 7, 12 / (1 on).







Latin Present Subj.: gefengo J 11,57; gesitta Mt 20,21 / (1 a/1 o).

Latin Pluperfect Subj.: gesegen J 4,45; hia gewunadon Mt 11,23 / (1 on/ 1 en).

Latin Imperfect Subj.: <sup>Passive</sup> hia gebreco J 19,31; hia gebohte L 1,10,1; tohaldon L 1,2,11 / (1 on/1 o/1 o).

Latin Infinitive: hia geendebrednadon L 1,1; hia gefrugno Mk 9,32; hia gesego L 24,37; gesitta J 8,10 / (1 on/2 o/1 a).

Latin Perfect Infinitive: gesego L 24,23; geuorhto J 12,18 / (2 o).

Latin Future Participle: gesego Mt 1,20,6.

## II. Regarded as Indicative by Chadwick.

Latin Imperfect Subj. <sup>gebrohton L 5,19;</sup> bebrugdon L 20,20; hia geceason L 14,7; eftceardon L 2,43; gecuo'un Mt 1,18; gecuedon Mt 13,54; gecuoedo L 9,21; ondreardon L 24,5; gecudon Mt 25,10; of'foerdon Mk 11,20; L 6,1; gefregndon Mk 1,27; hia gegedradon Mt 1,18; f'egearuadon L 9,52; ahældon L 24,5; geherdon Mk 4,15; gehrinon Mk 6,56; gelæddon L 23,26; inlæddon 2,27; geneolecdon 3,4; togeneolecdon Mk 11,1; geræsdon L 5,1; gesceawun Mt 1,6,16; gesegon L 18,15; 19,7; ofslogon Mk 14,1; geslepdon Mt 13,25; gesmiredon Mk 16,1; gespelledon L 24,15; missp' J 8,31; getealdon Mt 1,2,18; L 12,1; geuogon Mk 7,3; awurpon L 9,40 / (30 on/2 un/1 endingless/1 o).

Latin Pluperfect Subj.: oncneawn Mt 14,35; Mk 6,38; gecuomon L 7,4; 7,20; gecuomun Mt 20,9; gefecollon L 1,7; onfundon Mk 1,37; fro'foerdon L 7,24; of'foerdon Mk 6,53; ongeton Mt 14,35; Mk 6,39;



L 9,11; hia gegiundon Mk 15,6; geherdon Mt 2,9; 14,13; 21,45;  
 Mk 3,21; J 7,40; 12,12; ahengon J 19,23; gemoeton J 6,25;  
geneolecdon Mt 21,1; 26,60; gihriordadon J 21,15; gesegon Mk 7,2;  
~~9,9~~ 9,9; L 9,54; 20,14; J 6,14; 11,31; 19,6; getrahtadon Mk I,4,8;  
eftgewoendon Mt 2,13 / (30 on/1 un).

*gedahon* Mt I,1,3/  
Latin Present Subj.: ofcerdon L 9,12 / (2 on).

Latin Imperfect Subj. Passive: gebedon Mt I,7,4; gedruncnadon  
 L 5,7; geearnadon L I,9,3; hia gewundradon Mt 13,54; ofwundredon  
 Mk 2,12 / (5 on).

Latin Infinitive: hia onfengon Mt 16,5; onfengo Mk 8,14;  
gescildon Mt I,5,9 / (2 on/1 o).

Latin Perfect Infinitive: geowedon Mt I,10,4; onfeingon  
 Mt I,20,19; gesego L I,6,18; gesaldon Mk 15,10 / (3 on/1 o).

Latin Future Participle: hia gebirigdon / gesapedon weren  
 Mk I,4,3; gesego L I,6,7 / (2 on/1 o).

Latin Perfect Subjunctive: ofslogun Mt I,21,8 / (1 un).



4. 3rd. Pl. Indicative.

Latin Perfect: becnadon L 5,7; efnegebedon L 5,6; bedon Mt 16,1; L 4,38; be<sup>x</sup>on L 8,37; gebedon J 4,40; 19,31; togebedon Mt 1,16,4; gebundun J 18,12; bismaredon Mt 27,31; Mk 15,20; geblewun Mt 7,25; gebleaun 7,27; bodadon Mk 16,20; bebodadon L 12,48; braedon Mk 11,8; gebraedon Mt 21,8; brohton L 23,1; gebrohton Mt 2,11; 8,16; 14,35; Mk 9,20; L 24,42; J 18,13; gebrohtun Mt 4,24; 9,32; 22,19; J 2,8; tobrohton Mk 12,16; brecon Mk 6,44; J 19,33; gebrecon Mt 13,4; 14,20; J 6,49; 6,58; 19,32; gebreicon J 6,31; bohton Mk 16,1; gebohton Mt 27,7; hia gebohton Mt 27,9; gecuron 13,48; ceigdon Mt 20,30; Mk 6,49; J 9,24; geceigdon Mt 8,29; 10,25; 14,26; Mk 15,13; J 9,18; acendon L 23,29; gecendon Mt 1,4,1; clioppardon Mt 14,26; Mk 6,49; J 18,40; ononeawn Mt 17,12; ~~xxxxxx~~; ononeaun L 2,50; J 12,16; cuomon Mt 7,25; 7,27; 9,14; 22,34; 26,36; 27,35; 27,53; Mk 1,29; 2,3; 5,1; 6,29; 8,3; 9,33; 12,18; 14,16; L 1,59; 2,16; 2,44; 3,12; 4,42; 6,17; 8,19; 8,35; 23,33; 24,1; 24,23; J 4,27; 6,24; 10,8; 10,41; 12,9; 20,3; cwomun Mt 1,6,13; 2,1; 28,11; Mk 3,13; cwomon Mt 14,34; Mk 3,8; 4,4; cwommun Mt 1,6,12; cuomun Mt 13,4; 28,13; J 6,17; 7,45; cuomon L 5,7; cuomon J 21,8; cuomo 19,32; <sup>cuom<sup>7</sup> J 12,13;</sup> efnecumon Mk 2,2; L 20,1; 22,66; f'cuomon Mk 12,10; L 20,17; gecuomon Mt 14,33; J 3,26; gecuomun Mt 18,31; gecuomon J 1,39; of'cuomon 6,23; tocuomon Mt 8,25; derhcuomon Mk 6,53; gecunnedun Mt 1,2,7; cu<sup>x</sup>on L 2,43; J 10,5; cuoedon Mt 12,2; 13,27; 13,28; 25,8;



14,18; 22,23; 23,2; ongannon L 15,24; ongunman Mt 12,1; 26,22;  
 Mk 2,23; 5,17; 6,55; 8,11; 10,41; 14,26; L 5,21; 11,53; 19,37;  
gegrippidon L 23,26; haefdon Mt 9,33; 22,28; Mk 12,23; L 20,33;  
hia haefdon J 15,25; beheoldon Mt 19,12; gehealdon 22,6; 26,50;  
 28,9; Mk 9,10; 14,46; 14,51; J 15,20; 17,6; f'eghehton Mk 14,11;  
herdon Mt 13,17; geherdon Mt 13,15; 20,30; L 1,58; 2,18; 8,14;  
 10,24; J 1,37; 4,1; 7,32; 9,40; 10,8; 12,13; 13,21; ahengon  
 Mk 15,25; L 23,33; 24,20; J 19,18; gehengon Mt 27,35; ahofon  
 L 17,13; J 10,31; gehendon Mk 14,64; ge<sup>h</sup>ornadon Mk 12,4; hia  
gehrinadon Mt 14,36; gehrindon Mt 25,7; f'hogdon 22,5; ge<sup>u</sup>rnon  
 Mt 8,28; gwurnun J 4,51; afnegawurnun Mk 6,33; togae gnsurnon  
 L 17,12; laeddon Mk 11,7; 15,16; L 4,29; 22,54; 22,66; 23,1;  
 J 18,13; 19,16; laedon Mk 8,29; L 2,22; 19,35; gelæddon Mt 27,31;  
 Mk 15,1; gelædon // Mt 26,37; gelaedon 27,2; tolæddon 21,7;  
 Mk 14,53; gelahtun J 18,18; laefdon Mk 12,22; hia gelæfdon  
 J 8,12; gelæfdon J 8,13; lae<sup>δ</sup>edon Mt 5,44; lae<sup>δ</sup>don L 1,71;  
gelefdon Mt 21,32; Mk 16,11; 16,13; J 1,6,7; 1,8,8; 2,11; 2,22;  
 2,23; 4,39; 4,41; 7,31; 8,30; 8,31; 9,18; 10,42; 11,45; 12,42;  
 17,8; gilefdon 20,29; laegdon Mk 11,8; f'leorton Mk 11,6; 12,3;  
 12,22; L 20,10; 20,31; f'leorto 20,11; losodun Mt 10,6; gelufadon  
 J 12,43; gelufadun J 3,19; maehton Mt 17,16; Mk 9,18; L 9,40;  
~~23,24~~; 14,6; maeghton 20,26; gemærsadon Mt 9,31; gemileadon  
 L 23,29; gmoetton Mk 14,16; L 22,13; gmoeton Mt 27,32; L 2,16;  
 2,46; 8,35; 19,32; 24,3; 24,24; 24,33; moeton 24,24; gemōeton L 24,2;  
gmoetan L 1,4,2; genacedon Mk 2,4; nedon L 24,29; geneddon



togeecton Mt 1, 3, 7; geeggedon Mk 15, 11; geembihtatun Mt 1, 5, 3;  
geendadon L 2, 39; gefiadon J 15, 24; fundon Mt 26, 60; gefundun  
 2, 11; onfundon 22, 10; Mk 11, 4; flugon Mk 16, 8; flugun L 8, 34;  
geflugon Mk 5, 14; 14, 50; geflugun Mt 3, 33; 26, 56; hie gefengon  
 Mt 6, 2; gefengon 22, 6; J 18, 12; gifengon J 21, 3; onfengon  
 Mt 6, 5; 6, 16; 20, 9; 20, 10; 21, 34; 25, 4; 27, 9; 27, 30; Mk 12, 22;  
 J 17, 8; 19, 16; onfeingon 1, 11; on<sup>d</sup>fengon L 9, 53; eftonfengon  
 J 1, 12; underfengon J 4, 45; gefoedon L 23, 29; fro'ferdon  
 L 10, 30; J 6, 66; foerdon Mt 23, 18; Mk 6, 32; 8, 11; L 8, 35;  
 9, 56; 24, 24; J 6, 16; 11, 46; 11, 55; 12, 13; i'nf<sup>o</sup>erdon Mt 25, 10;  
infoerdon L 8, 33; on<sup>x</sup>onafoerdon Mk 14, 26; L 19, 32; frēton Mt 13, 4;  
fretton Mk 4, 4; gefreten L 8, 5; frugun L 20, 27; J 9, 19;  
gefrugnon Mt 22, 23; L 20, 21; 21, 7; J 1, 21; 1, 25; 5, 12; 9, 2;  
gefrugun Mt 17, 10; gefraegndon Mk 4, 10; ~~xxix~~ gefylēon L 5, 7;  
 J 2, 7; 6, 13; gefyrhtadon L 24, 22; eodon Mt 26, 17; Mk 3, 21;  
eaddon 14, 16; L 24, 24; eodun Mt 23, 8; J 20, 10; 21, 3; eadun 18, 6;  
geeodon Mt 20, 4; Mk 12, 12; geeodun Mt 25, 1; geeadon Mt 2, 3;  
 8, 32; 22, 22; gieeadon 22, 5; ineodon 22, 15; Mk 5, 13; J 18, 23;  
ineaddon L 8, 30; 9, 52; ineodun Mt 27, 1; uppeodon Mk 4, 7; uteodon  
 Mt 26, 30; ūteaddon J 4, 30; agefon Mt 27, 2; gegearwadon Mt 26, 19;  
 L 22, 13; 23, 56; 24, 1; gegearwadon Mk 14, 16; 15, 20; gegeredon  
 Mt 27, 31; ongeredon 27, 31; ongetton L 20, 19; J 10, 6; 17, 8; 21, 4;  
ongeton Mt 16, 12; 17, 12; 17, 13; 21, 46; 24, 39; Mk 6, 33; 6, 54;  
 12, 12; L 1, 23; 2, 17; 24, 31; 24, 36; J 8, 27; 12, 16; 17, 7; ongēton  
 L 13, 34; ongetun J 7, 26; 17, 25; ongunnon Mk 14, 19; 15, 18; L 7, 49;



Mt 26,35; 26,61; 26,73; 27,4; Mk 6,37; 8,5; 10,4; 10,37; 10,39;  
 12,7; L 1,61; 3,12; 5,33; 7,20; 9,12; 9,13; 9,19; 9,54; 11,15;  
 17,5; 18,26; 18,37; 19,25; 19,33; 19,34; 19,39; 20,16; 20,24;  
 20,39; 22,9; 22,35; 22,38; 22,49; 22,70; 22,71; 24,5; 24,19;  
 24,24; 24,32; J 1,22; 1,25; 1,38; 3,26; 6,25; 6,28; 6,30; 7,3;  
 7,35; 7,45; 7,52; 8,4; 8,13; 8,39; 8,41; 8,48; 8,52; 9,12; 9,20;  
 9,23; 9,14; 9,26; 9,28; 9,34; 9,40; 11,12; 11,36; 11,37; 12,19;  
 18,17; 18,25; 18,30; 18,31; 19,24; 20,25; cuedon J 13,7;  
cuedon J 8,57; cuedon Mt 9,3; 12,24; 13,10; 15,12; 15,34; 16,14;  
 17,19; 17,24; 21,16; 21,27; 21,38; 26,36; 27,6; 27,21; Mk 1,37;  
 J 2,18; 2,20; 4,52; 6,34; 9,22; cuedon Mk 11,6; cuedon J 6,60;  
 18,34; f'cuedon Mk 7,2; gecuedon Mk 16,8; L 9,38; gecuedon  
 Mt 1,4,11; miscuedon J 9,28; dydon Mt 1,18,18; 20,12; 21,6;  
 21,7; 21,36; Mk 9,13; L 9,15; 11,32; J 5,29; hia dydon L 9,10;  
dedon Mt 26,4; 26,19; 28,15; dedon L 9,15; f'dydon L 8,7;  
gedydon Mt 12,41; terhdedon L 2,39; todaelaen Mt 27,35(2x);  
 Mk 6,40; 15,24; underdalfon Mt 13,7; Mk 4,7; L 8,7; ondreardon  
 Mt 9,8; 17,6; 21,46; 27,54; Mk 4,41; 5,15; 12,12; L 2,9; 9,34;  
 20,19; J 6,19; Mk 9,15; ondreardon L 8,35; f'arifon Mt 21,39;  
f'arifon J 9,34; gedruncon Mk 14,23; duoladon Mt 18,13;  
sedcaudon Mt 27,53; sedcawadon Mt 13,26; saefangen eton Mt 15,38;  
 Mk 4,4; 6,42; 6,44; L 9,17; eton Mt 13,4; Mk 8,8; 8,9; ge-eton  
 Mt 16,37; J 6,13; geeton Mt 14,20; J 6,23; 6,31; gefeast L 12,48;  
gefæstnadon Mt 27,66; gefastnadon Mt 1,22,4; fæstnadon J 19,37;  
feollon J 12,13; 13,4; gefællon Mt 17,6; 17,5; gefællon Mt 13,4;  
 13,7; 15,30; 13,8; færradon L 2,15; enfængen Mt 2,5; 6,16; 20,9;



Mt 27,32; Mk 15,21; geneolecdon Mt 9,14; 9,28; 13,38; 14,15;  
 17,24; 18,1; 19,3; 21,14; 21,23; 22,23; 24,3; 26,17; 26,50;  
 26,73; 28,9; Mk 6,35; L 13,31; 20,27; 24,28; J 12,21; -ecdon  
 Mt 5,1; genealecdon 15,1; 15,30; genelecdon 17,19; togeneolecdon  
 8,25; 14,15; 16,1; 24,1; -lovedon 4,11; f'nomon J 1,5; genomon  
 Mt 14,20; 15,37; 27,30; Mk 6,43; 8,8; J 10,31; 11,41; 12,13;  
 19,40; 20,2; genōmon 19,23; genomon Mt 25,3; J 4,45; 8,59; 19,16;  
 20,13; geni<sup>δ</sup>radon Mk 14,64; ondueardon Mk 8,28; J 7,46;  
geondueardon Mk 8,4; J 2,18; 8,48; 9,20; 9,34; 18,30; giend-  
ueardon 21,5; geondueardun 8,33; geonduardon 7,52; 10,33; 18,6;  
 19,15; geondueardon 8,39; gewondueardon Mt 12,38; 14,17;  
geonduordon Mt 25,9; rahton J 19,29; <sup>h</sup>rahton Mt 28,50; inraesdon  
 Mt 7,25; 7,27; gehræston L 13,19; bereofadon L 10,30;  
ge<sup>h</sup>reaf<sup>a</sup>don Mk 15,20; redon J 19,20; arison Mt 27,52; L 4,29;  
arioson Mt 25,7; δonagehrewun L 8,26; sægdon Mt 18,31; 28,11;  
 Mk 5,14; 5,16; 16,13; L 7,18; 8,34; 8,36; 9,10; 24,9; J 4,51;  
 11,46; sægdon Mt 2,5; 14,12; eftgesægdon Mk 6,30; gesægdon Mt 8,33;  
gescriungon Mt 13,6; gesegon Mt I,5,3; 13,17; 17,8; 20,34; Mk 6,33;  
 6,49; 6,50; 9,8; 16,5; L 1,2; 2,30; 9,32; 10,24; 23,55; J I 8,8;  
 1,39; 15,24; gesēgon J 21,9; gisegon J 20,29; saldon Mt 15,36;  
 26,67; 27,2; 28,12; Mk 15,1; L 24,20; sealdon Mt 27,34; gesealdon  
 27,10; gesaldon Mt I,5,3; L 1,2; J 18,35; ymsaldon J 10,24;  
 19,2; ymsaldon Mt 27,28; sende 27,35; sendon 14,35; xendon  
 Mk 3,31; 12,43; 12,44; L 19,14; 20,20; 21,4; 23,34; J 7,32;  
 11,3; 19,24; 21,6; adunesendon Mk 2,4; dunasendon L 5,19;  
gesendon Mt 13,48; J 1,19; 1,22; aseton J 8,3; asetun 20,13;



gesetton Mt 21,7; 27,29; Mk 6,29; 16,6; J 19,2; 19,42; 20,2;  
geseton L 1,66; 23,26; J 20,13; onsetton Mt 27,37; ~~Mk 15,17~~;  
 L 19,35; togeseton hia Mk 8,6; gesetton J 6,10; geseton Mt 23,2;  
slogun Mt 26,67; ofslogon Mk 12,5; 12,8; L 1,10,8; 11,47; 11,48;  
 20,15; ofslogun Mt 21,35; 21,39; 22,6; 23,31; geslepdon 25,5;  
geslepdon 25,5; gesmeadon L 20,14; gesomnadon Mt 22,10; 22,34;  
 27,27; 27,62; J 6,13; 11,47; geso<sup>δ</sup>faestadon L 7,29; so<sup>δ</sup>adon  
 J 1,7,2; speafton Mt 26,67; gestaendon Mt 21,35; sticadun  
 J 19,37; astigon Mk 4,7; 5,18; L 5,19; 18,10; J 6,24; 7,10;  
 11,55; 21,3; astigo'n L 8,22; ofstigon J 6,16; ofstigun 21,9;  
stodon L 7,14; 17,12; gestodon 24,4; f'estyl<sup>δ</sup>l<sup>δ</sup>ton Mk 5,42; 16,5;  
gestyl<sup>δ</sup>don L 8,56; ondsua<sup>δ</sup>redon 9,19; ondsuearudon J 19,7; geond-  
sua<sup>δ</sup>redon L 20,7; geondsuearadun J 7,47; bisu<sup>δ</sup>adun 19,40;  
suigadon L 23,56; suigdon 9,36; 14,4; gesuigdon Mt 1,21,14;  
 L 20,26; teldon L 7,30; getraudon Mt 27,20; getwiedon 28,17;  
getyndon 13,15; ge<sup>δ</sup>urscon Mt 21,35; Mk 12,3; ~~shts~~ ge<sup>δ</sup>ohton  
 J 11,53; 12,10; un<sup>δ</sup>hton Mk 2,4; awehton Mt 8,25; awohton  
 L 8,24; gew<sup>δ</sup>hton Mk 16,11; woxon Mt 13,7; gewillnadon 13,17;  
biuundun J 19,40; awunnon 4,38; eftedwidon Mt 21,42; gewitgedon  
 11,13; e<sup>δ</sup>witadon L 20,17; gw<sup>δ</sup>edon Mt 27,28; hia woendon Mk 6,49;  
uoendon J 11,13; owoerigdon J 9,28; awurpon L 4,29; 20,12;  
aurpon J 9,34; aurpon 9,35; gewurpon Mt 21,39; Mk 12,8; 14,46;  
geworpun Mt 26,50; inwurpun 26,50; wor<sup>δ</sup>adon Mt 28,9; wor<sup>δ</sup>adun  
 28,17; gewor<sup>δ</sup>adon 14,33; gewor<sup>δ</sup>adun Mt 2,11; J 4,20; woeron  
 Mk 13,19; L 1,2; 13,2; 13,4; weron Mt 1,5,13; 5,12; 13,6 (2x);  
 15 24; L 13,2; 24,22; ueron J 6,13; neron Mt 22,8; awrigen



waldon Mt 17,12; Mk 9,13; L 10,24; 19,27; waldon J 8,21; awrigon  
 L 22,64; awritton Mt 1,5,1; ~~ixaxa~~; awuritun Mt 1,9,9;  
geauldradon Mt 9,8; gewundadon Mk 12,4; wundradon L 8,56;  
uunadon J 2,12; gewunadon 1,39; nyston J 10,5; worhton 5,29;  
 19,24; worhton Mt 20,12; w<sup>r</sup>orhton J 19,23; uorhton 12,16;  
uorhtun 12,2; geworhton Mt 17,12;

( Breakdown: 75<sup>7</sup> on/ 79 un/ 2 o/ 2 en/ 1 e/ 2 endingless). <sup>1</sup>

Latin Imperfect: geascadon Mk 13,3; gebecnadon L 1,62;  
beron L 7,14; gebiodon L 2,38; bedon Mt 15,23; L 7,4; 8,31; 8,32;  
 23,25; J 4,31; 12,21; gebedon Mt 8,31; 8,34; 14,36; Mk 8,22;  
bifgedon Mk 14,5; bismeredon Mt 27,29; L 22,63; 23,35; biame' 23,36;  
hi bodadon Mk 7,36; f'ebodadon Mk 6,12; underbraeddun L 19,36;  
gebredon Mt 21,8; brohton Mk 10,13; gebrohton Mk 1,32; L 18,15;  
gebrohtun Mt 9,2; brecon L 17,27; bohton 17,28; bebohton 17,28;  
 J 2,16; gebugun Mk 11,8; ceigdon J 12,13; geceigdon Mk 15,14;  
gecoecton L 6,1; gecīdon J 6,52; cliopadon Mk 3,11; J 12,13;  
 19,6; 19,12; 19,15; cliopodun Mt 27,23; cliopadun Mk 11,9;  
clioppado L 23,21; oncneawn L 9,45; cuomon J 19,3; cuomon Mk 6,31;  
efnecuomon L 5,15; eftcuomon Mk 6,31; f'ecuomon L 4,22; gecuomon  
 16,21; J 4,30; toeuomon L 13,1; toeuom' 23,48; togecuomon J 3,23;  
cu<sup>x</sup>on Mk 9,32; cuoedon Mt 26,5; hia ~~stichtant~~ cuoedon 27,47;  
 Mk 3,22; 3,30; cuoedon Mt 27,49; Mk 2,24; 3,21; 6,15(2x); 11,5;  
 14,2; 15,31; 15,35; 16,3; L 4,22; 6,2; 9,31; 22,65; 24,10;  
 J 5,10; 7,11; 7,12(2x); 7,25; 7,31; 7,40; 7,41 (2x); 8,6; 8,19;  
 8,22; 9,8; 9,9; 9,10; 9,16 (2x); 10,20; 10,21; 10,24; 10,41;

<sup>1</sup> Omitted are forms oncneawn, oncneawn, genoetdn.



11,47; 12,29; 13,18; 19,3; 19,21; cwoedon J 8,25; cwoedon Mk 5,31;  
cwoedon Mt 9,11; 12,23; Mk 6,42; hia cwoedon Mt 9,34; Mk 2,16;  
 4,41; cwoedun J 12,29; hia gecwoedon Mk 14,31; 14,56; 14,70;  
gecwoedon J 4,33; 4,42; 6,14; dydon L 6,23; 6,26; hia dedon Mk 3,6;  
hia gedydon Mt 12,14; ondreardon Mk 9,32; 10,32; 11,18; 11,32;  
 13,8; L 9,45; 22,2; J 9,22; drifon Mk 6,13; druncon L 17,27;  
<sup>8</sup>runcon 17,28; eton L 6,1; eton 17,28; geeton 15,16; geebolsadon  
 Mk 15,29; geebalsadon Mt 27,39; embehtadon L 8,3; geembehtadon  
 Mt 4,11; Mk 15,41; gefæsdon Mt 9,15; gefællon L 16,21;  
gefællon Mk 3,11; gefæredon Mk 1,32; fundon Mk 14,55; L 19,48;  
onfengon Mt 17,24; foeddon Mk 5,14; fro'feordon J 8,9; offoerdon  
 J 12,11; foerdon L 2,41; 3,7; 4,41; 6,19; 14,25; frugnon Mk 13,3;  
 L 3,14; 22,64; frugnum Mk 12,18; gefrugnon Mk 9,11; 9,28; 9,33;  
 10,10; L 3,10; 8,9; J 9,15; gefrugnum Mk 7,17; 10,2; gefraignades  
 Mt 12,10; geeadon J 6,66; f'eeodon Mk 11,9; L 18,39; f'eeodon  
 Mt 21,9; eaddon L 7,11; eaðon L 24,28; eado L 24,13; ymbeaddon  
 L 9,6; geton L 18,34; groeton Mk 9,15; haefdon Mt 4,24; 13,5;  
 13,6; 14,5; Mk 6,31; 6,55; 8,14; 11,32; L 4,40; hia haefdon  
 Mt 21,48; Mk 3,10; Mk 8,7; gehaeldon Mk 6,13; heoldon Mt 27,36;  
behealdon Mk 3,2; 15,47; L 6,7; 14,1; bih<sup>6</sup>aldon Mt 1,6,7;  
gehealdon L 4,42; 22,63; gehendon Mk 15,3; geherdon Mk 1,13;  
 6,55; 11,14; L 2,47; 16,14; 18,26; hlogon L 16,14; 23,35;  
hlogun 8,53; gehlogun Mt 9,24; inhlogon Mk 5,40; ~~xxi~~ laedon  
 L 4,40; 17,27; gelefdon L 18,9; 24,11; J 7,5; 12,11; 12,37;  
gellionodon Mt 14,9; behofadon L 9,11; ahongadon L 23,39; hia  
huaestredon Mt 20,11; hwæstredon J 6,41; hu<sup>u</sup>aestredon L 19,7;



gehyrston L 15,2; geurnun J 20,4; legdon Mt 21,8; L 19,38;  
liccedon L 18,21; ymblocadon J 13,22; hluton Mk 3,11; lyceton  
L 5,30; maendon L 8,52; gemeendon L 23,27; mahton L 8,19;  
J 12,39; hia mahton Mk 4,33; gemoeton L 19,48; geniðredon  
Mt 20,18; garæstun Mt 9,10; garæston Mk 2,15; rendon 11,8;  
sægdon Mk 14,57; L 24,35; f'essægdon Mk 6,12; gesceomadon  
L 13,17; gesegon L 1,4,2; 23,48; J 9,8; Mk 3,11; hia saldun  
L 4,22; saldun Mt 13,8; sealdun J 19,3; gesendon L 21,1;  
gesetton L 17,28; geseton Mk 6,58; hia setton Mk 3,34; slogon  
Mk 14,65; 15,19; L 22,64; slogun Mt 27,30; gesmeadon Mk 11,31;  
gesmeawdun Mt 16,7; gesmeadon L 20,5; smerdon Mt 9,24;  
smiredon Mk 6,13; sohton Mt 2,20; Mk 11,18; 12,12; 14,1; 14,55;  
L 4,42; 5,18; 8,19; 11,16; 19,47; 20,19; 22,2; J 5,18; 7,1;  
7,11; 7,30; 10,39; 11,58; L 2,44; ~~hizæstæ~~; hia gesohton J 11,8;  
gesohton Mt 26,59; gesomnadon Mk 1,45; spearfton 15,19; yfle-  
sprecon Mt 20,11; missprecon J 6,41; ymbaprecon L 19,7; stodon  
Mt 26,73; L 9,32; 23,10; stodun J 18,18; gestodon Mt 12,46;  
L 23,49; gestodun J 19,25; onstodon L 23,23; tostodon Mk 14,70;  
stylton Mk 6,51; styldon Mk 1,22; astylton L 2,47; astyltdon  
L 4,32; f'styltdon Mk 10,24; gestylton Mt 12,23; swigdon Mk 1,22;  
suigdon Mk 3,4; 6,51; 9,34; hia suigdon 10,32; gesuigdon Mt 12,23;  
hia gesuingdon Mt 21,8; getugon J 6,52; teldon L 8,53; 16,14;  
23,36; geteldon Mt 20,18; getimberdon L 17,28; tredon Mk 11,8;  
getreoudon L 18,9; ontrymmedon L 23,23; ontry'medon 23,5;  
geð<sup>u</sup>rscon Mt 21,8; hia geð<sup>o</sup>hton Mk 8,16; geð<sup>o</sup>htun Mt 21,25;



ge<sup>δ</sup>readon L 18,15; 18,39; ge<sup>δ</sup>reat<sup>ad</sup>on Mt 19,13; ge<sup>δ</sup>ringdon  
 Mk 5,24; ge<sup>δ</sup>uogun L 5,2; uearndon hia J 18,18; waldon L 1,4,15;  
ualdon J 6,11; 7,44; 16,19; naldon Mt 22,3; uulnadon J 7,44;  
aedw<sup>u</sup>lodon Mt 27,44; w<sup>-</sup>endon L 24,37; uoendo J 13,29; gewaepon  
 L 8,52; gewurpon Mk 12,41; gewurdon Mt 27,54; Mk 6,56;  
wor<sup>δ</sup>adon Mt 15,31; gewor<sup>δ</sup>adon Mk 15,19; geuor<sup>δ</sup>adun J 4,23;  
woeron Mt 4,18; Mk 1,36; 6,33; 6,44; 8,9; 9,4; 9,6; 10,32; 12,20;  
 14,4; 14,40; 14,56; 15,40; L 1,6; 2,8; 2,38; 4,20; 4,25; 5,10;  
 5,17; 7,41; 7,49; 8,2; 8,40; 8,45; 9,14; 9,18; 9,30; 9,32;  
 13,17; 15,1; 19,32; 20,29; 22,49; 23,12; 23,48; 23,49; 24,10;  
 24,27; 24,35; 24,53; J 2,6; 10,41; weron Mt 2,16; 9,36; 12,3;  
 12,4; 13,5; 13,8; 14,9; 14,33; 15,38; 17,24; 18,31<sup>2</sup> (2x);  
~~wpkwpk~~ 20,10; 20,31 (2x); 22,8; 22,25; 24,38; 25,2; 25,10;  
 26,43; 26,51; 26,71; 27,44; 27,45; 27,54 (2x); 27,55 (2x);  
 28,4 (2x); 28,15; Mk 1,16; 2,6; 2,15 (2x); 2,18; 2,25; 2,26;  
 4,36; 5,40; 6,34; L 2,18; 4,27; 5,7; 5,9; 5,29; 6,3; 6,4; 9,7;  
 16,14; 24,35; ~~h~~<sup>h</sup> hia weron Mt 21,9; Mk 3,11; 4,36; ueron  
 J 3,19; 6,17; 17,6; 20,19; 21,2; uoeron J 7,39; 9,40; 11,31;  
 11,52; 12,16; 12,20; 13,1; 18,4; 18,18; 19,6; 20,26; werun  
 Mt 21,9; p hia wero Mt 1,8,6; weeron Mk 4,10; uæron J 21,8;  
neron Mt 12,4; nærun J 21,8; toweron L 23,48; wundradon L 7,16;  
auundradon L 5,26; gewundradon 9,43; geundradon Mt 15,31;  
wiston Mk 1,34; 14,40; L 4,41; niston J 20,9; geuiston J 2,9.

(Breakdown: 448 on/ 23 un/ 4 o/ 1 an/ 1 es/ 2 endingless).



Latin Present Participle: hia bulgon Mk 14,4; beron L 24,1;  
bedon Mt 12,46; gebedon L 23,23; gebundon Mk 15,1; bismerdon  
 Mt 27,41; geboeton 4,21; brohton L 23,36; gebrohton 13,48;  
gebrecon L 6,1; byedon L 13,4; bohton Mt 21,12; bebohton 21,12;  
ceigdon Mk 3,31; eftcerdon <sup>Mt 17,22;</sup> L 23,56; gecliopadon Mt 11,16;  
cuomon Mt 8,33; 14,12; Mk 12,14; J 1,8,5; cuoman Mt 3,7;  
 9,10; efneowomon Mk 6,30; costadon L 11,16; gecostadon Mk 10,2;  
gecuomo Mk 16,1; cunnedon Mk 10,2; J 8,6; gecunnedon Mt 1,21,9;  
gecunnadun Mt 1,21,11; cuedon Mt 12,38; 13,56; 14,15; Mk 14,4;  
 L 4,36; 5,26; 5,30; 7,4; 7,16; 8,25; 10,17; 19,7; 19,14; 20,14;  
 24,34; J 7,15; 9,19; 11,31; cwoedon L 8,24; hia cwoedon  
 Mt 1,19,3; 2,2; cwoedon J 19,6; cuedon Mt 8,25; 8,27; 15,1;  
 16,7; 17,10; 19,25; 21,9 (2x); 22,16; L 3,14; hia cuedon  
 Mt 9,14; cwoedo Mt 12,10; todaeldon L 23,34; dēdon J 6,23;  
drogun J 21,8; druncun Mt 24,38; eton Mt 24,38; ebalsadon  
 L 22,65; gefcallon Mt 2,11; gefeadon L 19,37; feredon Mk 2,3;  
gefengon Mt 20,11; onfengon Mt 25,1; foerdon Mk 1,29; 11,4;  
 16,13; L 9,52; 22,13; gefcerdon Mt 8,32; ƿonafcerdo Mk 16,8;  
frugun J 8,7; gefrugnon Mk 9,14; afnegefrugnon 9,10; ƿfrugon  
 12,28; fylgdon Mt 8,10; Mk 10,32; gefylidon L 1,9,7; geeadon  
 Mt 9,31; 15,31; 21,6; 22,15; 27,32; 27,53; Mk 6,37; L 9,12;  
geeado Mk 6,12; fro'eodon Mt 27,66; eodon Mk 3,6; eadon Mt 3,32;  
inneadon Mt 12,45; in'eodon 2,11; inneodon Mk 16,5; ineoden  
 Mk 4,19; ofgeeadon Mt 8,28; ƿonageeadon 12,14; gegrundon Mt 24,41;  
hæfdon Mt 4,24; 8,16; 8,28; 15,30; Mk 6,34; næfdon Mt 9,36;



healdon Mk 7,3; bealdon 15,40; L 20,20;  
herdon Mk I,39; 3,8; geherdon Mt 13,13; 17,6; 20,24; 22,22;  
 22,34; 27,55; Mk 6,2; 10,41; 14,11; 15,35; 16,11; L 4,28; 8,10;  
 8,15; 6,80; J 8,9; giherdon Mt 22,33; giherdo Mk I,2,18; hia  
geherdon Mt 12,24; ahengon Mk 15,24; ahofon Mt 17,8; gehendon  
 L 23,10; gehercnadon Mt 22,22; efnegheredon L I,4,2; hrendon  
 J 11,33; gehrthon Mk I,2,18; hia hyncerdon Mt 12,1; geurnon Mk 9,15;  
gerhwurnon Mk 6,55; ofgelædon Mt 13,48; efnegalahton L 22,54;  
gelahton Mk 12,8; lefdon J 7,39; gelefdon J I,4,10; legon  
 Mt 9,36; f'leorton Mk 4,36; 14,50; locadon Mt 21,38; eftlocadon  
 Mk 16,4; ymblocadon Mk 9,8; hia lycadon L I,5,1; lycoedon  
 L I,8,9; gemercadon Mt I,22,7; 27,66; genoeton L 2,45; 5,19;  
geneolecdon L 9,12; 15,1; 23,36; geneolecadon Mt 13,10;  
geneolecton Mt 14,12; L 8,24; genelecdon Mt 15,12; toge-  
neolecdon Mt 13,27; 15,23; Mk 10,2; genomon J 2,6; genōmon  
 Mt 14,12; geondeton Mt 3,6; ondueardon Mk 11,33; onduardon L 17,37;  
geondueardon Mt 21,27; geopnadon Mk 2,4; arisson L 24,33;  
ge<sup>h</sup>rowun L 8,23; sægdon L 13,1; saegdon Mk 14,4; tosceadadon  
 L I,8,4; gesegon Mt 2,10; 9,8; 9,11; 12,2; 13,13; 14,26; 15,31(21);  
 16,31; 21,15; 21,20; 21,38; 26,8; 28,17; Mk 2,16; 4,12; L 2,17;  
 2,48; 3,10; 22,49; 23,49; J 2,23; gesaldon Mt 24,38; sendon  
 Mk 15,24; gesendon Mt 4,18; seton Mk 15,19; gesetton 1,19;  
ymbsetton J 19,29; seton J 20,12; gesetton Mt 27,36; geseton  
 Mt I,21,1; 13,48; aslogon L 22,83; ofslogon Mk 12,5; sohton Mt 12,47;



Mt 21,46; hia sohton Mk 8,11; sohton L 11,54; J 6,24; sohtun  
 Mt 12,46; eftsohton L 2,45; gesohton Mk 9,14; speohton Mt 27,30;  
gesprecon 15,31; 17,3; astigen Mk 10,32; astigedon Mk 6,32;  
stodun J 11,58; gestric<sup>e</sup>don Mt 4,21; hia stylten J 13,22;  
ondsquaredon Mt 26,68; L 20,24; 20,39; getugun J 21,8;  
geteledon L I,8,13; hia getimbredon Mt I,21,18; getimbradon  
 Mk 12,10; tui<sup>a</sup>ton J 13,22; δurscon L 22,63; δurscun Mk 12,5;  
hia ge<sup>u</sup>rscon L 20,11; awæhton L 9,32; hia waldon L 10,13;  
gewundun J au<sup>u</sup>nden J 19,2; ymbuundun J 19,29; woendon L I,11,13;  
 2,44; awoerdon L 20,11; wurpon L 19,35; gewor<sup>δ</sup>adon L 24,52;  
woeron L 23,48; weron Mt I,21,5; Mk 3,8; 5,13; gaundadon  
 L 20,12; wundradon hia Mk I,3,8; wundradun Mt I,19,13;  
erhwunadun Mt I,5,4; hia wiston L 8,53; uiston J 21,12;  
nyston Mt I,21,20; worhton Mk 15,1; ymbworhton Mt 27,29.

(Breakdown: <sup>250</sup> ~~249~~ on/ 15 un/ 4 o/ 2 en/ 1 e).

Latin Present: bedon L I,9,5; brohton J 8,3; 9,13;  
gebyedon Mt 12,45; gebydon L 11,26; ceigdon Mk 10,49; efne-  
ceigdon Mk 15,16; cuomon Mk 3,31; 5,35; 5,38; 8,22; 10,46;  
 11,15; 11,27; 14,32; 16,2; cwomon Mt 25,11; Mk 2,13; 3,19;  
 5,15; 7,1; cuo<sup>o</sup>'mon J 13,20; cuoedon Mt 22,42; 27,28; Mk 3,32;  
 4,38; 6,38; 8,19; 9,20; 11,33; 12,14; 12,16; 14,12; L 17,37;  
 24,26; J 9,17; 11,8; 11,34; 12,22; 16,29; 20,13; 21,3; cwoedon  
 Mt 13,51; c<sup>u</sup>oedon Mt 19,7; 19,10; cwedon Mk 4,18; cuedon Mt 9,28;



Mt 20,22; 20,33; 21,31; 22,21; Mk 1,30; cwoedun Mt 20,7;  
etton Mk 7,3; etto hia Mk 7,4; aeteawdon Mt 1,5,4; gegeadredon  
 J 1,8,10; gefrugnun Mk 7,5; gegearwadon Mk 15,17; ongeton  
 L 1,11,9; geherdon 1,9,6; ahengon Mk 15,27; laeddon J 8,3;  
gelaeddon J 18,28; tolaeddon Mk 8,22; tolaeddon Mk 7,32;  
ðerhlaeddon Mk 15,22; ðonagelaeddon 15,20; gelefdon J 18,9;  
maehtun J 1,5,5; gemoeton L 7,10; gencoleodon Mk 10,35; 11,27;  
togenomon Mk 4,38; sægdon Mt 13,51; L 20,2; gesegon Mk 5,15;  
 16,4; sendon Mt 22,16; Mk 12,13; onsetton Mk 11,7; 15,17;  
gesomnadon Mk 10,1; J 18,20; <sup>a</sup>wahton Mk 4,38; foregewoxun  
 Mt 1,7,16; woeron L 1,70; 11,26; 20,31; weron Mt 12,45; Mk 6,3;  
gewunedon Mt 12,45;

(Breakdown: 87 on/ 4 un/ 1 o).

Latin Imperfect, Passive voice (including deponent verbs):

hondbæftadon L 23,27; bedon Mk 5,12; gebedon Mk 6,54; 7,32;  
eftcerrdon L 23,48; ~~fæ~~<sup>h</sup> earmcwoedon Mk 15,52; frofredon J 11,31;  
fylgedon Mk 6,1; fylgdon Mk 2,15; 11,9; 15,41; aëftfylgdon  
 Mt 21,9; bieodon Mk 9,30; gæhtadon J 5,16; gesegon Mt 1,3,1;  
efnesprecon L 6,11; efnegesprecon 4,36; gesprecon<sup>c</sup> 2,15; 9,30;  
 24,14; J 11,56; geondspurnedon Mt 13,57; stiordon Mk 10,48;  
stiorredon 10,13; taldon<sup>h</sup> L 18,9; untrynigdon J 6,2; efnege-  
<sup>ð</sup>oncadon L 1,58; aweredon L 18,9; woeron Mt 13,57; Mk 6,2;  
 L 6,18; 8,25 (2x); 8,37; 18,34; 23,32; weron Mt 3,6; 7,28;  
 Mk 1,34; 2,15; L 1,65; 2,33; 6,18; 17,27; 24,16; J 3,25; ueron  
 J 3,23; 6,2; uoeron J 12,6; woeron Mk 1,5; woere 1,34;



~~woeron~~ 22, 32; wundradon Mk 12, 17; J 7, 15; awundradon L 1, 21;  
4, 22; gewundradon Mt 19, 25; 22, 33; Mk 5, 20; 10, 26; geawundradon  
J 4, 27; togewundradun hia Mk 7, 37;

[Breakdown: 59 on/ 1 un/  $\frac{1}{2}$  e).

Latin Present, Passive forms: infoerden Mk 1, 21;  
gesprecon L 24, 36; woeron L I, 4, 19; I, 10, 6; weron Mt I, 19, 15;  
I, 19, 17; Mk I, 5, 15; L I, 10, 14; uoeron J I, 6, 11;

(Breakdown: 9 on).

Latin Perfect, Passive forms: eftcerdon L 2, 20; 9, 10; 10, 17;  
eftgecerdon Mt 2, 12; gecerdon L 2, 39; 2, 45; 7, 10; todældon  
J 19, 24; deadedon Mt 8, 32; gefædon J 22, 20; gefoerden Mt 22, 10;  
innfoerden L 24, 3; infoerden L 11, 28; ~~fylgedon~~  
fylgedon Mk 1, 20; fylgdon Mt 12, 15; gefylgdon Mt I, 16, 10;  
I, 21, 2; 2, 20; 4, 22; 4, 25; 8, 1; 8, 23; 9, 27; 19, 2; gefyl'  
14, 13; underfylgdon L 23, 55; geochton Mt 5, 18; J 15, 20;  
arison L 8, 7; f'esprecon Mt I, 9, 18; f'stelun Mt 28, 13;  
woeron Mk 5, 14; 7, 35; 8, 8; 8, 14; 14, 11; L I, 9, 7; 2, 18; 2, 39;  
2, 45; 4, 28; 5, 26; 7, 30; 8, 25; 9, 11; 9, 17; 9, 31; 10, 13; 10, 17;  
17, 14; 17, 17; 22, 5 (2x); 22, 39; 23, 12; 23, 44; 24, 9; 24, 11;  
24, 25; 24, 31; 24, 33; 24, 37; 24, 52; J 1, 37; weron Mt I, 20, 1;  
I, 21, 2; I, 21, 9; 2, 10; 3, 16; 8, 1; 8, 27; 8, 32; 9, 30; 9, 35;  
11, 20; 13, 2; 13, 5; 14, 13; 14, 20 (2x); 14, 26; 15, 12; 15, 37;  
16, 5; 17, 2; 17, 23; 19, 2; 19, 12; 20, 24; 20, 34; 21, 15; 21, 20;  
22, 10; 26, 3; 26, 8; 27, 38; 27, 51; 27, 52; 28, 13; Mk 1, 18; 1, 20;



1,27; 6,42; 6,50; 15,33; L 1,23; 2,6; 2,20; 2,21; 2,48; 5,11;  
 6,11; 7,29; 11,14; 14,24; 24,8; 24,21; 24,37; J I,3,2; ueron  
 J 2,1; 2,17; 2,22; 6,12; 6,49; 7,53; 9,10; 19,28; 19,36;  
 20,20; 21,9; ueron J 1,28; 11,31; 12,16; 15,20; 19,24;  
waeron Mt 18,31; Mk 5,13; werun Mt 19,13; wer L 2,22; gifyllid  
ueri J 19,28; awundradon L 8,25; 20,26; gewundradon L 1,63;  
geuundradon Mt 22,22.

(Breakdown: 139 on/ 2 un/ 2 endingless/ 1 i).

Latin Future, Passive forms: fraëppigdon Mt 21,37;  
hia gefraeppegedon Mk 12,8; gesceomadon L 20,13; gesu<sup>u</sup>ngun  
 L 18,32; teldon Mt 21,37.

(Breakdown: 4 on/ 1 un).

Latin Past Participle: efnegebroht<sup>u</sup>n Mt I,20,19;  
gefengon Mt 21,39; 25,3; foerdon Mk 9,30; 16,20; L 9,6;  
geedon Mt 27,7; haefdon Mt 28,15; geherdon Mk 6,29;  
togelahton Mk 12,3; f:leorton Mt 4,20; 4,22; 22,22; Mk 1,18;  
 12,12; gimoetan Mt I,4,7; genomun Mt 25,3; gesegon Mt 8,34;  
geseg<sup>l</sup> J 20,20; gesomnadun Mt 27,17; untyndon Mt 2,11;  
f<sup>o</sup>ew<sup>u</sup>rdon Mk I,1,20; woeron L I,5,<sup>4</sup>/<sub>7</sub>; 9,1; 9,10; 9,16; 15,13;  
 19,13; J I,1,9; wo<sup>o</sup>eron L 19,28; weron Mt I,19,19; 10,1; 14,19;  
 14,21; 16,4; 19,25; 21,17; 21,35; 22,7; 22,41; 26,26; <sup>Mk</sup> /6,41;  
 L I,8,1; 2,43; 4,2; 4,13; 8,29; 16,5; ueron J I,1,14; ueron  
 J I,3,1; wero & L I,4,18; w<sup>o</sup>ero<sup>n</sup> L 5,11; hia weron Mt 9,32;  
weron Mk 3,23; were Mt I,7,4.

(Breakdown 49 on/ 3 un/ 1 o/ 1 e/ 1 en/ 1 endingless).



6. 3rd. Pl., glossing Latin Future and Pluperfect tenses.

Latin Future: cliopadon L I, 10, 4; laedon L 2, 19;  
mæhton L 13, 24; woeron L I, 8, 7; L 12, 20; 13, 30 (2x);  
 (Breakdown: 6 on).

Latin Pluperfect: birladon J 2, 9; oncnean Mk 6, 52; cuomon  
 L 5, 17; <sup>22, 52;</sup> cuomon 22, 55; J 11, 19; 11, 45; cuomon 11, 33; gecuomon Mt 20, 9;  
gecuomon J 4, 45; <sup>8</sup> onacuomon Mk 3, 22; dydon Mk 6, 30; L I, 6, 3;  
gefiadon L 19, 14; flioton J 9, 22; geflioton Mk 9, 34;  
foerdon L 8, 35; 8, 38; J 4, 8; ~~æfdon~~ offoerdon L 8, 2;  
fylegdon Mt 27, 55; hæfdon L 19, 37; geherdon L 1, 66; 2, 10;  
 J 1, 40; laerdon Mk 6, 30; gelefdon Mk 16, 14; gelsefdon Mt I, 6, 6;  
geneolecdon L ~~24, 14~~ 24, 14; genomon 5, 9; gesegon Mt 2, 9; Mk 5, 16;  
 16, 14; L 2, 20; 8, 38; 9, 36; ~~31~~ J 11, 45; saldon J 11, 57; slepdon  
 Mt 27, 52; astigon Mk 15, 41; J 12, 20; ofstigon Mk 3, 22;  
ofastigon L 5, 2; getugun J 9, 22; geteledon Mk 9, 34; naldon  
 Mk 16, 14; woeron Mk 16, 10; L 7, 10; weron Mt 26, 57; 28, 11;  
 Mk 15, 32; he weron Mt I, 3, 2; ueron J 1, 24; uoeron J 1, 24;  
<sup>u</sup>  
 1, 40; ueron J I, 3, 8.

(Breakdown: 53 on/ 3 uny).

Latin Future Perfect: gecuedon Mt I, 9, 1; hia  
ebolsadon Mk 3, 28; geherdon Mk 4, 16; sægdon L I, 10, 3;  
gesegon L 20, 13; tosceadon L 6, 22; weron Mt 13, 12 / (7 on).



Appendix C - 1st., 2nd., Plural Indicative.

1. 1st. Pl. Indic., Strong verbs.

<sup>(1)</sup>  
Latin Perfect: I f'budun Mk 9,38; f'budon L 9,49; beron Mt 20,12; beafton 11,17; L 7,32; brecon 13,26; cuomon Mt 2,2; cuomun 25,39; f'drifon Mt 7,22; drunccon L 13,26; eton L 13,26; f'engon L 5,5; onfengon 23,41; J 1,16; ongetton J 6,69; ongeton J 8,52; gehehtun Mt 1,2,18; f'leorton Mk 10,28; L 18,28; segon Mt 25,37; 25,38; 25,44; gesegon 25,39; Mk 2,12; 9,38; L 5,26; J 1,14; 20,25; gesegun 3,11; gesegon L 9,49; sungun Mt 11,17; L 7,32; f'worpon Mt 7,22; awrigon Mt 25,38; avritti Mt 1,3,4/  
 II <sup>(1)</sup> onfengo we Mt 18,7; gesegon we Mt 2,2/ ( 35/2 ).

Latin Present: I. f'gafon Mt 6,12; forleorton Mt 19,27; gesego J 9,41 / ( 3/0 ).

Latin Present Participle: ~~I=~~ wamon / ( 1/0 ).

2. 1st. Pl. Indic., Weak verbs.

<sup>2</sup>  
Latin Perfect: I dydon Mt 7,22; L 17,10; f'gaeildon L 1,3,8; geherdon Mk 14,58; L 22,71; J 4,42; 8,33; 12,34; gelaerdon L 13,26; gelefdon J 6,69; maehton Mt 17,19; gemitton L 23,2; gemoetton J 1,41; gemoetun J 1,45; gesaegdon L 1,3,8; sealdon Mt 25,37; sohton Mt 13,28; somnadon Mt 25,38; ge<sup>x</sup>ryhton Mt 1,3,4; gewitgedon Mt 7,22 / II embigto we Mt 25,44; geherde we L 4,23; maechte woe Mk 9,28 / ( 20/3 ).

I.  
 II = Verb plus immediately-following pronoun / I = all other cases.



Latin Present: I drygdon L 10,11; geadredo Mt 13,23;  
gelefdon J 4,42; 16,30; hriordadun Mt 25,37; saegnade J 8,48;  
somnadon Mt 13,23 / II bloedsade ue J 8,48 / (7/1).

Latin Imperfect: I gehyhton L 24,21; sohton L 2,48 / (2/0).

Latin Perfect, Passive form: I fylgdon L 18,23; fylgdon Y  
sohton Mk 10,23; / II fylgede we / (3/1).

### 3. 2nd. Pl. Indic., Strong verbs.

Latin Perfect: I gebaron Mk 8,19; gebrecon J 6,26;  
geceaso J 15,16; cuomon L 22,52; cwomun Mt 26,55; cuomun  
Mt 25,53; cuoedon L 12,3; gifengon J 21,20; onfengon Mt 10,8;  
16,9; ~~angefengon~~ gehealdon Mk 14,49; f'leortun  
Mt 23,23; nomon Mk 8,20; L 11,52; nomo Mt 26,55; genomon Mk 8,19;  
ginomun J 21,10; segon J 6,26; gesegon Mt 11,4; J 5,37; 6,33;  
8,38; gesego L 7,22; ofalogun Mt 23,35; wunnon J 4,38; woro' L 16,11;  
woro 16,12; wrigon Mt 25,38 / II oncnæw gle Mt 13,51; onfengige  
Mt 16,10; ongete gle J 8,55; ongete ge Mt 13,51; ongetto gle  
J 14,9; gehealdige Mt 26,55; awrigon gle Mt 25,43 / (28/7).

Latin Present: I onfengon J 5,44; yimbhurfon Mt 23,15;  
gesegon L 21,6; woeron L 12,3; uoeron J 16,27; / II unbundon gle  
L 19,31; oncnæuge Mt 13,14; oncnæu ge Mt 16,11 / (5/3).

Latin Present Participle: eftf'leorton Mk 7,9;  
gesegon Mt 21,32 / (2/0).



Latin Future: I ongeton J 8,32; ahengon Mt 23,34 / (2/0).

4. 2nd. Pl. Indic., Weak verbs.

Latin Perfect: I brohton L 23,14; clæðdon Mt 25,36;  
dydon Mt 15,6; Mk 11,17; Mt 25,40; dyde 25,40; 25,45;  
gedydon L 19,46; foerdon Mk 14,48; infeordon L 11,52;  
innfoerdon J 4,38; eadon Mt 26,55; herdon Mt 11,4; 26,65;  
L 7,22; J 5,37; 9,27; 14,28; gehærdon 14,24; gelefdon 13,27;  
leornadon Mt 19,4; 21,16; 21,42; L 6,3; saldun Mk 7,13;  
gesaldon Mt 25,36; gesendon J 5,33; setton J 11,34; sohton  
Mt 25,36; somnadon Mt 25,35; waldon J 5,35; bewoeredon L 11,52;  
ðerhwunadon L 22,28; worhton Mt 21,13; geworhton Mk 11,17 /  
II gebrohton gie J 7,45; dyde gie Mt 25,45; foerdon gie L 7,24;  
7,26; foerdegie L 7,25; eadage Mt 11,7; 11,8; eadoge 11,9;  
ineode gie L 11,52; gegiude gie J 16,24; hæfdigie Mt 21,32;  
heafegde gē Mt 11,17; herde ge Mt 5,33; geherdon geē Mk 14,64;  
geherde gie Mt ~~11,17~~ 5,21; 5,27; 5,43; geherde gie 5,33;  
geleafde ge Mt 21,25; geleafde gie Mt 21,32; L 20,5; leornade  
gē Mt 12,3; leornade ge Mt 12,5; Mk 2,25; leornade <sup>ge</sup> Mt 22,31;  
leornadae gie Mk 12,26; leornada gie Mk 12,10; mæhto gie Mt 26,40;  
gemaende ge Mt 11,17; plægade gie L 7,32; plægde gē Mt 11,17;  
rahton gie L 22,63; sealdo gie Mt 25,42; ~~mk~~ saldo gie Mt 25,42;  
sohto gie 25,43; gesomnade gie 25,43; f'oestendon gie L 11,52;  
wæpde gie L 7,32 / (35/38).



Latin Present: I hērdon Mt 10,27; geherdon L 6,27; 10,24;  
J 8,47; 10,20; gherdon L 8,18; gelefdon J 10,26; tyndon  
Mt 23,13; unmor<sup>x</sup>ade J 8,49 / II cu<sup>x</sup>on gē Mt 13,14; i'neade ge  
Mt 23,13 / (9/2).

Latin Present Participle: I ineodon Mk 11,2; ingeeodon  
Mt 10,12 / gegeadredon Mt 13,29 / (3/0).

Latin Imperfect: I sohton L 2,49; getrahtade Mk 9,33 / II  
cu<sup>x</sup>ugie L 2,49 / (2/1).

Latin Present, Passive form: I werhton Mt 7,23 / II  
eft<sup>x</sup>ohto gie Mk 8,13 / (1/1).

Latin Future: I geuor<sup>x</sup>adon J 4,21 / (1/0).

#### Breakdown

1st. Strong: I 31 on/ 6 un/ 1 o/ 1 i // II 1 on/ 1 e.

1st. Weak: I 23 on/ 2 un/ 1 o/ 1 e // II 4 e/ 1 o.

2nd. Strong: I 27 on/ 5 un/ 5 o // II 2 on / 2 i/ 3 endingless / 2 e / 1 o.

2nd. Weak: I 47 on/ 4 e // II 7 on/ 23 e/ 6 o/ 3 a/ 1 i/ 1 æ / 1 u.

Totals: I ~~2333~~ 133 on/ 13 un/ 6 e/ 7 o/ 1 i.

II 10 on/ <sup>30</sup>~~23~~ e/ 8 o/ 3 i/ 3 a/ 1 æ / 3 endingless/ 1 u.



Appendix D.

Material similar to my appendix C, presented by Kolbe.

1. Die starken Verba.

Belege auf -on: 2 awrigon, 1 f'drifon, 1 brecon, 1 f'budon,  
1 druncccon, 1 f'worpon, 1 wunnon, 1 beron, 1 cuomon, 1 eton,  
1 f'gefon, 7 gesegon, 1 ongetton, 1 ongeton, 3 segon, 2 fengon,  
2 f'leorton, 1 forleorton, 2 onfengon (1.pl.); 1 wrigon, 1  
gebrecon, 1 unbunden, 1 wunnon, 1 cuomon, 1 geberon, 1 genomon,  
2 nomon, 1 togecuomon 4 gesegon, 1 ongeton, 2 segon, 1 waeron,  
1 werō, 1 uaeron, 1 ahengon, 1 fengon, 1 gifengon, 1 gehealdon,  
3 onfengon (2.pl.)

auf -un: 1 f'budun, 1 gesungun, 1 cuomon, 1 gesegun  
1 sungun, 1 gehehtun (1. pl.); 1 cuomon, 1 cwomon, 1 ginomon,  
1 ofslogun, 1 f'leortun (2. pl.).

auf -o: 1 geceaso, 1 nomo, 1 gesego, 1 ongetto  
(plus gie), 1 wero.

auf -e: 1 onfenge (plus we), 1 ongēte (plus gie),  
1 ongete (plus ge).

auf i: 1 avritti, 1 gehealdi; sie sind offenbar  
verderbt.

Endungslose Kurzformen sind 1 oncnear (plus gie), 1  
oncnearu (plus ge), 1 oncnau (plus ge).

1 waepde zu dem st. Verbum waepa ist eine Analogie-  
bildung nach den schw. Verben.



## 2. Die schwachen Verba der I Klasse:

Belege auf -on: 1 beafton, 1 f'gyldon, 1 fylgdon, 5 geherdon, 1 gehyhton, 1 gelaerdon, 3 gelefdon, 1 gemoetton, 1 gerryhton, 1 sealdon, 3 sohton (1. pl.); 1 clæðdon, 2 foerdon, 1 f'estendon, 3 geherdon, 1 gehærdon, 2 gelefdon, 1 gesaldon, 1 geworhton, 3 herdon, 1 hærdon, 1 innfoerdon, 1 rahton, 1 saldon, (plus gie), 1 setton, 2 sohton (2. pl.)

auf -un: 1 gemoettun.

auf -o: 1 eftðohto, 1 sealdo (plus gie), 1 saldo (plus gie), 1 sohto (plus gie).

auf -e: 1 fylgade (plus we), 1 geherde; 1 foerde, 4 geherde, 3 gelefade, 1 gemaende, 1 herde.

## 3. Die schwachen Verba der II Klasse.

Belege auf -on: 1 geadredon, 1 gewitgedon, 1 hondbeafton, 1 ofdrygdon, 2 sonnadon (1. pl.); 1 geostadon, 1 geleornadon, 1 geuor adon, 1 leornadon, 1 liornadon.

auf -un: 1 hrioradun.

auf -o: 1 embigto.

auf -e: 1 bloedsade, 1 sægnade, 1 wuldrade, 1 gegiuade, 1 gesonnade, 1 getrahtade, 1 heafegde, 5 leornade, 1 plægade (plus gie), 1 plægde (plus gē), 1 unuorðade.

Ferner 1 leornades, 1 leornada.

## 4. Die schwachen Verba der III Klasse:

1 gesaegdon; 1 hæfdi.